PARALLEL TEXT IN JORDANIAN NOVEL

2014/2013

قرار لجنة المناقشة

النص الموازي في الرواية الأردنية

إعداد

ذكريات كمنجي

إشراف الأستاذ الدكتور

خليل محمد الشيخ

قدمت هذه الرسالة استكمالا لمتطلبات الحصول على درجة الدكتوراه في جامعة

اليرموك تخصص اللغة العربية / أدب ونقد

لجنة المناقشة

الأستاذ الدكتور خليل محمد الشيخ .... مشرفاً ورئيساً

الأستاذ الدكتور قاسم المومني .... عضوا

الأستاذ الدكتور نبيل حداد .... عضوا

الأستاذ الدكتور محمد الشنطي .... عضوا

الأستاذ الدكتور نايف العجلوني .... عضوا

الإهداء

إلى روح والدي الحبيب.. التي ما غابت للحظة .

إلى أمي .. بكل المحبة والعطاء المتجسدين في وجهها الحبيب .

إلى الغالية التي رافقتني عمرا مضى.. شقيقتي فداء.

إلى الدفء والأمان الساكن في عيون أشقائي محمد وأحمد وفادي

ljƑĩŇǰŦѲĎǁǁƐ ƕĎŽƏƑƼ

ƅƟƨƭƱ !ƽƥ	ƪƑĭǋƗƏǅƱ
95	....Ŏɳƈǈ ýƈdžɳ ƘƈŏƒĂƨ Ŏƴ ǈƒĂǈƺ!ƒ :Ƒƙ‖Ƒƙ
113	....Σ ŏƧƤ ƗơŏdžƗ ƘƈŏƒĂƨ Ŏƴ ǈƒĂǈƺ!ƒ :ƑyƈƐƥ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) .225 ... 1968

ƻ Ƨƶƙ Ďǌǉŏƅ Ǵďžŏ5 ƘǴƱĂƱƤďž!ƒ Ƙǉǵǂ ƥŀ5 .[1]"ǇǛ5 Ĭ!ǫ ǇǛ5 ǇĎž ǁ!Ʀ ƥƶƅ ǇĎž ƒĂƥƒƨ ĎǍ .ǇǴďžŏǁƪ

ǇƒĂùǉƵ Ĭďžƪŏ ǇĐ ýďžƙơŏĂ" ýĂŀŏ5 ÜǊƨƧƺ! ƞƶƅƙ Ĭďžƪŏ ƥƿĂ ÜǊŏ!ǫ ýƦƧďž!ƒĂ ýƈƪƧďž!ƒ ýǛƤ ǇĎž

ƞùǉƒĂǉƵ Ĭǚƪ ǊǉĐ ƧƤŬƒ ǊƞĂ!ƒĂ ...ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ƯƧƹ Ĭǁƶ ýƥŏ ǊǉĐ ǴďžǊƥơĐ ǇŏǌƞĂ! ƞǉƒĂǉƵ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ

ǂǁùƪƧďž!ƒ ǂƱĂƱƤďž!ƒ ǈ ǴǉǊ ǈ ƔǴƙǂ!Ǵƅ ƥĂƬ ŀďž!ƒĂ .[2]"ĂǊ ǇĎž Ĭ!ǫĂ ǇĎžďž ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ĭǁƶ ýƥŏ ǊǉǛ

Ŏ5 ƦƤĐ ĎǍ ƞƱŏƪƅ ǇǴǂ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ŀďƬǉ!ƒ ýơƒƧďž Ŏ5 ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ" ǇǮ5 Ŏ!Ǵƙ!ǴƅĂ. ƒ ƤƬ Ĭ!ǫ ƒ ƤƬ ǇĎž

ƥùƶƅĂ ÜǂùŏƵǴďžƙƞǕƒ ŀǴŏơ!ƒĂ ǂŏƧǂ5!ƒ ŀǴŏơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧĂƱƙ!ƒ ǇĎž ƧǍƌƅ ƔŏǂƧƙ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǂƱǴƪƅ!ƒ ƨĂǴƞƙ

.[3]"ƔƒƥŬƒĂ ǇĂǉ5!ƒĂ ĎĂǁƶ!ƒ ƻŏǉƬƙ Ŏ5 ƳǴƪƙŬƒĂ ƘǴǉĂƥďž!ƒ ƧǴƬƙǉƒ

ƘƧùƞ ƥƿ ǇŏďžǁƶĎž!ƒ ǇĎž ǂǴďžƥŀ!ƒ ŀƥǴƵ ǇĐ Ďǁƶƒ" ƘǴƅƙƶ!ƒ ýĂơ ǉ(845) ĭ ƨŏƧŀďž!ƒ ýĂŀŏĂ

ÜǂùƅƙƧďž!ƒĂ Üǂƶ5ǉďž!ƒ ÜǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ Ü ƯƧƹ!ƒ :ŎǊĂ ÜƔǴƙǂ ýǂ ƟǴƙƙ5ƒ ýƅƿ ǂŏǉǴďžǍ!ƒ ƩĂƋƧ!Ǵƅ ƒĂƙďŏ ǇĐ

ǂǁďžƶƙƪ ùďž!ƒ Ďŏ!Ǵùƶƙ!ƒ ǄǴùơǉĐ ĭ ĐĂ ÜǄƒƨƞĐ ǇĎž Ǌŏ5 Ďǂ Ă ÜĂǊ ǂƵǴǉƬ ĭ Đ ǇĎžĂ ÜƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂơƬĂ

.[4]"Ǌŏ5

ǇŏơǁƱƬùďžǂ ǇƒĂùǉƶ!ƒĂ ǂŏďžƪùƙ!ƒ ŎùƙƲ5! ƒĂďžƥƤƙƪƒ ǄǴďžƥŀ!ƒ ǇŏƆ!ƋďžƒĂ ǇĐ ƲơǛďž!ƒĂ

Ÿƒ ĎƒƥĐ ÜǉƧǴùƙƤĐ Ǵďž ÜǊƙ5ƧƶďžǇƒĂǉƵ ǊǁƶƞĐ ǴďžĂ ÜǊƙďžƞƧƙ! ƘƧƙƤƒ ƥƿĂ "Ŏƅ!ǴƶǍ!ƒ ýĂŀŏ5 ÜǇŏ5ŏƥƧ

[5] "ǉǴǉƶďž ƾƅǴƱŏ ǴƲ5!Ă ÜǉǴďžƪďž ƾ5ƒĂŏ Ǵďžƪƒ ǇĂǂŏ! "ǂŏƅƧƶ!ƒ Ƨƪƅ" Ǌƙƶ5ƬĂ Ü"ǂƺǁ!ƒ Ǌŀ5" ǊŀŏƅĂƙ

---

(1) ĂƅĐ Ďƪ!Ǵ!ƒ ǍƪƱ!ƒ ÜŎǁŏƬŬƒ ÜǇǴǂơĎ ǂƶǉƬ ĎƱǛǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǉǴǊƒƦďžĂ ƧǍǉ!ƒ ǇƒĂǉ5 Ŏ5 ƧƬďž!ƒ ƪ ƱǉƤŬĂ! ƪ!ƥǉŬƒĂ ÜƩ!ƥǉŬƒĂ ƾƪƬďž!ƒ ƾùŏŀơƙ ƥùďžơďž

ƯƒĂ ÜƘĂƧƅ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ ƩǴ!ƵƵ Üǂŏƒƪ!ƒ 1996Ü ƒ 59.

(2) ǉƧƪďž!ƒ ÜǊƪ5ǉ ƒ 60.

(3) ƥďžơďž ÜƩŏƵ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƥŬƒ :ŏƅƧƶ!ƒ ŀƬǉ!ƒ ÜƧĂƱƙ!ƒĂ ÜƵƙǂ ǂƙƅƧďž ÜǂƞǉĂ ǂǊǴƙ!ƒ Ü1988Ü ƒ 41.

(4) ƥďžơĐ ǇƅƵ ǇƅƵ ǁƶ Ďƥǁƅ ÜƳƶďžƪƒ Ƨƿ Ŏ5 ƧƬƱ ƱƬ!ƒ ƩŬĂ Ü1ƥǁƞďž Ü2002 Ü ƒ 6.

(5) ĂƅĐ ǇǉƬƙƧ!ƒ ÜŎƅ!ǴƶǍ!ƒ Ǌŀ5 ǂƺǁ!ƒ ƧƪĂ ÜǂŏƅƧƶ!ƒ :ƾŏǉơƙ ƨƶǴ5 ƥďžơďž ýŏďžǉǫ ÜƔĂǉƶ ƧƪƥƒƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ÜŎƅƧƶ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧƅ ÜƱƻ Ü1996Ü ƒ 19.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] (G genette) [illegible] 1987 [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .277

(2) [illegible] .278

(3) عبد الحق بلعابد، عتبات: جيرار جينيت من النص إلى المناص، الدار العربية للعلوم، بيروت، 2008، ص14.

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible] transtextualite [illegible] ..[3]

[illegible]

---

[1] G.Genette: Seuils. Collection Seuils. Paris. 1987. p: 9.

[2] [illegible] 2002 [illegible] 139-140.

[3] [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 98.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .44

(2) [illegible] .7

(3) [illegible] .44

(4) [illegible] .7

(1) ... 44

(2) ... 47-46

üNjŬƐ üƬ ƻǁƐ

ǄžƐNjǆžƴǁƐ

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .361

(2) [illegible] 2005 [illegible] 3 [illegible] .145

(3) [illegible] 1998 [illegible] .21

(4) [illegible] 2 [illegible] 1992 [illegible] .282

(5) [illegible] 1985 [illegible] .1

[illegible] .[1] [illegible] .[2]

[illegible] [3] [illegible] [4]. [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2008، ص 71.

(2) [illegible] 1994، ص 72.

(3) [illegible] 2004، ص 288.

(4) [illegible] 81، 2003، ص 19.

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

(1 [illegible]

[illegible].

(2 [illegible]

.[3] [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 26 [illegible] 2010 [illegible] .402

(2) [illegible] .21

(3) [illegible] 2005 [illegible] .8

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

1. [illegible]
2. [illegible]
3. [illegible]
4. [illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 2011 [illegible] 124.

(2) [illegible] 11.

Ƨŏǘƒþùƙ!ƒ ýƓǂùƬƊ ƧƓư ùơƙƪƒ ýƶƺǘ ƓnjǁǈƵ ƘĂǂƪdž ƳƓư ĂƊĂ ƘŬƓơĂ ƾƷƓǈdž ǂdžǻ ǾdžǻƑƒþ ýƱƙĂ

ǀƧþƓƥ ǃƨƓƞdž ǄƊ ƘǁƓǂ ǂŏƧĂƙ ÜǀƧƤƓƪ!ƒ ƘƒƧƓƶƙƪŬƓ5 .ƧŏǘƶƙƙĂ Ƨŏǂ5ƙ!ƒ ǂŏƧơ! ǂƶdžƓǀ!ƒĂ ǀƧƞƒƨ!ƒ

Ǐ ùǁƵ ƠŏùdžǁƙƩ!ƒ Ɠùnjŏ5 ƔùǁƺŏǂǀŏƧƷǘ ƧƓǂ5Ǖƒ ƩŏǁǘƙĂ ÜƧƬƓǘdž!ƒ ƧŏƩ ýƮƒĂƙ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƾŏǀơƙ ǏǁƵ

.[1]"ǂŏƧƶƙ!ƒĂ Ơư5!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǀƧƤƓƪ!ƒ ǀƇƓơŏǗƒĂ ÜƠŏƧƮƙ!ƒ

ǋùǈƊ Ŭƥ ÜƔùƙƓǂ!ƒ ǈþþơŏ ƧdžƊ ĂNj ŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ýdžƶǁ! ǇƒĂǈƶ!ƒ ƧƓŏƙƤƒ ǄǇƊ Ǉdž ǄƩƧ!ƒ ǏǁƵĂ

ŎùǈþƧǕƒ ƔùƙƓǂ!ƒ ǋơưĂŏ Ɠdž ǁ!ƦǇdžĂ .ǂŏƵƓdžƙƞƒ ĂƊ ǂŏǈŏþ ĂƊ ǂŏƪƓŏƪ ýdžƒĂƶǘ ƧǹƙŏþƤ ƧƒƧƤ

ǇŏdžƓùƵ ǂùŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƧƬǈ ƧƤƙƙ ƒƦǂNj" ýĂǀŏ5 (ĂƵ) ǋƙŏƒĂƧ ǇƒĂǈƵ ǂƶŏǘƷ ǋ!Ăơ Ÿƒ ƧƮǈ ǄŏNjƒƧǘƥ

ǇƒƧùǀ!ƒ ǇdžƘƓƵƓƷƥ ǇŏǘƧƓƬƙǈŬƒĂ ÜǂƵĂǈdždž ǂƷĂƷƤdžǂ ƔƧƪƙ!ƒ Ǉdž Ɠdžnj!ǓƤ ƘơƞǈÜǇŏǁdžƓǂ

ǻƶƞƒƧ ǇƒĂǈƶ!Ɠǘ ŎǂƪdžƙǇƓǂĂ ÜþƶǘƓdžŏ5 ǐƧƬƓǈ ǇŏǘĂ ŎǈŏǘƓnjǁƒĂǈƵ ýĂơ ýŏĂƷ ƫƓǀǈ Ƨƒþ þƥĂ

.[2]"ǂùŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƓNjþùƮƧƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂ!Ɠơ!ƒ ǇƵ ƧǘƶƙĂƊ ÜƯƧƷ!Ɠǘ Ŏ5ƙ ĂƵ ǂdžǁǂ ǇƊ Ǐ!ƥ ƩƓƪǕƒ Ŏ5

ƧƤƓƪù!ƒ ǇƒĂǈƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj ǇƒƧĂ Ǉdž ƔƙƓǂ!ƒ ǂŏþƮǀdž ŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ƒ ǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǆdžƙƧ!ƒ þǈƵ ƏƧƓǀǁ! Ơưƙŏ Ă

Ŏù5 Ơư ùƙŏƪ Ɠùdžǂ ÜǂŏƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇŏĂƓǈƶ!ƒ ǂǘƓǂ Ŏ5 ƨĂ!ƙdž ĂNj ƓdžƵ ƒþĂƮǀdž ƓơƓŏƨǈƒ þƶŏ ǐƦ!ƒ

.ǂƪƒƧþ!ƒ ǈƦNj Ǉdž ƧƤǃ ƴư Ădž

---

[1] ƙƶdžƓǈƒƧƊ ǀ!Ɠdž!ƒ ÜǇƒĂǈƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǂƧƶƶ!ƒ Ü Ŭ ƒ 114.

[2] ǄŏNjƒƧǘƥ ÜŸƒ ƧƮǈ ŎƙƵƞƧ ǂŏƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ƵǘƪƧ ǇƒĂǈƶ!Ɠǘ ǂŏþǘƓŏƪ ÜǂŏƧƮƙ!ƓĂ ǂǈƞdž ÜƔĂƙ5 Üǂƶǘ17 Ü1998 Ü ƒ 125.

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2007 [illegible] .91

(2) [illegible] .10

(3) [illegible] 1993 [illegible] .34

(1) .52 f

(2) 149 .47 f

(3) .455 f

(1) .458

(1) .2008

(2) .25

(3) .62

ǤnjƶƞƧdžĂ ƗőƧƬǐ!ƒ ƘǤdžǗƶ!ƒ ǈǇőǐ ƗnjǐǤƬdž!ƒĂ ƗǐĂǤdždž!ƒ ǈǇƵ ƚơǐ! ƗőǉĂǀőǕƒ ƱĂƱƤ!ƒĂ ýǤǂƬǕƒĂ

.(1)"Ŏ!ǤơǗƒ

ƘĂǤùƽkkĂ ÜƯùƶǐ ǈùƵ Ǥnjưƶǐ ýƬƽǉő Ǚ ƗǐdžǤǂkdž ƻƑǤƱĂ!ƒ ǉǨǋ ǈǇ ƠưƒĂ!ƒ ǈdžĂ

ǈőĂǤùǉƶ!ƒ ƧƛǂǇ ŎǋƗƥƧǤƽdž ƗƸǤőƬ ƘƒǨ ĂƥǐƘ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǈőĂǤǉƶ!ƒ ýƶ!Ă ÜƧƤƈ Ă ǈƒĂǉƵ ǈőǐ ǤnjkődžǋǇ

.ƗőƌƧ!ƒ ǈǇƵ ƧőǐƶƘ!ƒĂ Ɨ!Ǚƥ!ƒ ƥőƥơƘ Ŏƽ ƗődžǋǇ

ǄdžƐǋdžýǁƐ ǐǏƏƑǏǄǏƨ :ƒýǤƐƥ

ǈùdž ŎùǐƥǕƒ ýdžƶ!ƒ ǤnjdžƥƖő Ŏƙ!ƒ ƨĂdžƧ!ƒĂ ƘƒƧǤƬǗǤǐ ƗƛőƥƠ!ƒ ƗőƥƖǉ!ƒ ƘǤƪƒƧƥ!ƒ Ƙdžƙǋƒ

ýùdžơƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗőƬǉ!ƒ ƘǤǐƙƶ!ƒ ǄǆǋǇ ǈdž ǈƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ƗǐƙƵ ƥƶƙĂ ÜǋǇőƽ ƗdžǤƶ!ƒ ƘǤdžƪ!ƒ ǈǇƵ ƚơǐ!ƒ ýǗƤ

ǈùdž ǀƥƵ ƘǤƧǤǀdž ǏǀƵ Ưnjǉƙ" ǈƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ƗǐƙƶƽǤnjƵƒĂǉǇ ƻǗƙƤƒ ǏǀƵ ǤnjƙƶǐǤkdž ǈdž ƥǐǙ ƘǙǕƥ

ǇǇ ƒ ǉ!ǤùƽÜƘƒǤǤư5!ƒĂ ƘƒǤơőǕƒ ƥƥƶkdž ŎƑǤődžőƪ ăĂƙƪdž Ǐ!ǫ ŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ƒ ǉ!ǤǐƯĂǉǉ!ƒ Ǥnjǉǉ4Ƭ

Ü(2)"ǋùǐkǤǂ ǈùdž ǗùdžƙơǇ ǀƥĂƬǀdž Ɨő!Ǖƥ ƘƒǤǤơő Ǐ!ĂǕƒ ǊƙƒƧǤƬǫ Ŏƽ ýdžơő ǇǇ ǈǤǂ ƒ ǉ Ǐǋ

ƗőƨdžƧĂ Ɨő!Ǖƥ ƥǤƶǐǋ ĂǨ ŎƑǤődžőƪ ǄǤƱǉ ǈƒĂǉƶ!Ǥ5" .Ǥnjǉőǉơƙ Ǥnjǂőǂƽk! ǤőǀƵ ƻĂƥĂ!ƒ ƏƧǤǀ!ƒ Ǐ!Ăƙő

ýĂƨùǉ!ƒ ǈǇƵ Ăǋǉ Ǐ!Ǥƶƙő ƥƥĂ ÜǋǇő!ǫ ƥĂƶƬ!ƒ ǈǇƵ ƏƧǤǀ!ƒ ƧƷƬő ƥƥ ÜƚƽƋ Ü ƒ ǉ!ǤǂĂǋǉĂ ÜƗǉĂǀőǋĂ

.(3)"ƏƧǤƥ ǏǕ

ǏƧùƛƙĂ ǈƧùőǉƘ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘǤdžǗƶ!ƒ ýǗƤ ǈdž ŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ýdžƶ!ƒ ýőǀơƙǐ ǄƙnjƥőǤƑ ƘǤődžőƪ!ƒ ǄǀƵ ǈǫ

ƒ ĂùƺƙƘ ýùǐ ƘǤdžǗƶ!ƒ ǀǀƙ! ƧǋǤƱ!ƒ ǏǉǤdžƶ!Ǥǐ ŎƽƘǂƙ Ǚ Ŏǋƽ ÜǉƧőƪƽ! ǀƥƵ ǤnjƞĂǄ ǄƥǀƙĂ ÜǋƙǗƥ

ƒ ǉù!ƒ ýùőǀơƙ ŎùƽƏƧǤǀ!ƒ ƥƵǤƪő ǏǨ!ƒ ǈƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ǤdžőƪǗĂ ǤnjǀdžơƙƧ ƥƥ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǀƥőƶǐ!ƒ ŎǉǤƶdž!ƒ Ŏƽ

.101 ƒ Ü1997 ÜƘőĂǂ!ƒ Ü25ƥǀƞdž Ü3ƥƥƵ ÜƧǂƽ!ƒ ǄƪǀƵ ƗǀƞdžÜƗǉĂǀƶ!ƒĂ ǤőǀőƱĂdžő!ƒ Ü ǏĂƒƥdžơ ýődžƞ :ƧƱǉƒ [1]

Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǤőǀƶ!ƒ ýdžǤǂkĂ ƘǗǕƥ!ƒ ƥƥƶk :ƏĂǂƧ5 ƩǤő!ǫ ƒ ĂƬǉ Ŏƽ ƗőƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ƗőǀƶƘ!ƒ ÜŎkǤőǀ!ƒ ǈƒĂƒ Ă ƥőǐƵ ƧǐǤƬ ƥdžơdž [2]

.14 ƒ Ü2011 ÜǈǤdžƵ ÜƧƬǀǐ! ýƒƒĂ

.6 ƒ ÜǈƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ǄǤődžőƪ Ü ƩĂƱƥ ƥǤƪƘǐ [3]

Ǘùơǁĸƽdž ý‡Tƅ Ƙþƹ ýƅ ÜŦ5ĂƧƶdž!ƒ Ŧǒþǒǁlƙ!ƒ ǁnjƺFǁÙĂ Ǐǁ Ƶ ƧƮƙlƙ LJǒĂǁǉƶ!ƒ þƶƙ Džǁ5 ÜNJƙnjηƒĂdžĂ

.ǉƧƒƧƪDĂ ƒ ǉ!ƒ ƨǁƷ!D ǁ5! Ǘǒƪǁƪ D

Ŧ5ƪùǁƽƅ Ǐǉƶƙ lþǒþƵ Ƙǁƪƒƨþ ƘƧnjÙĂ ÜŦƮǁP ŦǒǁǉƵ ǉĂ!ĂDĂ ÜLJƒĂǉƶ!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ þǁlǉ!ƒ ƧÙǉ

LJƒĂùǉƶ!ƒ Ŧù!Ǘþƅ ýĂŪƒ DžƙNjƒ :LJǒdžƪp Ǐ!ƍ Ƙǁƪƒƨþ!ƒ ǉŖNj Ƙdžƪlǉƒ Ă .Nƽ5FǁÙĂĂ NƵƒĂǉDĂ LJƒĂǉƶ!ƒ

Ŧùdžnjdž ŦƅƙƵ ĂNj Ɨǒơ LJdžĂ Üĭ ƨƒĂdž!ƒ ƒ ǉ!ƒ ýűP LJdž LJƒĂǉƶ!ƒ Ǒǉǁǃ!ƒ ýĂǁǉƙ ǁdžǉǒƅ ÜNJƙǒFǁǒdžǒƪĂ

.ǑƒƒĂƧ!ƒ LJƙdž!ǁƅ ŦƱƅƙƧdž!ƒ Nƙpűƶ Ɨǒơ LJdžĂ Ü ƒ ǉ!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ ШĂ!Ăǁ!

Džùǁ Ƶ ĂD lƧǁTŰƒ Džǁ Ƶ ĂD ǁǒlǒƱĂǒdžǒƪ!ƒ ĂD ǁǒηĂ!Ăǒdžǒƪ!ƒ ĂD ŦǒFǁdžǒƪ!ƒ ĂD ŦǒFǁǒdžǒƪ!ƒ" LJƍ

þùǉƵ þƧĂ ǁùdž‡ (Semjology) ǁùdžNj :LJǒƶFǁT LJǒơǁƱƮdž! Ƙǁƅǒ ƧƶƙĂ Ƙǁdžη Ƨƙ ...Ƙǁdžűƶ!ƒ

Dž!ǁùƶ!ƒ þùǉƵ þƧĂ ǁùdž‡ (Semiotics) ĂD ÜƧǒùƪĂƪ ĭþ þǉǁǉǒþƧ5 ĭƧƪǒĂƪ!ƒ ĭĂƷǁ!ƒ Dž!ǁƶ!ƒ

ÜǁǒηĂ!Ăǒdžǒƪù!ƒ lþƧùƽdž LJĂǁưùƽǒ LJĂǒƅĂƧĂŪǁù5" .[1]"ƩƧùǒƅ ýƧǁT Ǒ‡ǒƧdžŪƒ ƻĂƪǁǒƽ!ƒĂ

lþƧùƽdž ǁùnjǉŪ Ǆǁǒdžǒƪùǃƅ ǁùnjƙdžηƧƙ Ǐ!ƍ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǁƵþ þpĂ ÜǁǒlǒƱĂǒdžǒƪ!ƒ LJĂǁ ư ƽǒǉĂǒ‡ǒƧdžŪƒĂ

.[2]"ŦǒƅƧƵ

Ɨùǒơ ÜŦùǒǁlƶ!ƒ Ŧùƪƒƨþ!ƒ ƘǁƵĂùưĂdž LJǒƅ ŦǒFǁǒdžǒƪ!ƒ (ƨ!ĂT ƘƧƅĂƧ)þpǁǉ!ƒ ƴưǒĂ

ǁnjƪùƽǉ ƴưùƙ ǄǁǒdžǒƪŊƒ LJǀ5 Ŧǒǁlƶ!ƒ ŦƪƒƨþŊƒ ƘǁƵĂưĂdž LJǒƅ ǗFTǁǉ ǗƵĂưĂdž ĂD ũlơ" ǁNjƧƅƙƶǒ

Ǆǁùdžǁ Ƶ þlƙƶǒ ǁdž ǗƅŊǁƹ Ɨǒơ ÜŦǒƵǁdžƙηŪƒ DžĂǁƶ!ƒĂ Ƙǁǒǉǁƪǉ Ű ƒ LJǒƅ ŦƅƧƱưdž!ƒ þĂþơ!ƒ Ŧ lƱǉdž Ǒ5

Ŧùǒdžǁƶ!ƒ ŦdžƒƧƮù!ƒ ǁNjƨĂƶƙ ǁnjǉD ƘǒƵǁdžƙηŰƒ Ǆǁdžǁ Ƶ ăƧǒ Ɨǒơ ÜǗþη ŦdžƧǁƮ ǁnjǉD ƘǁǒǉǁƪǉŰƒ

þùǒþơƙĂ ÜƔǒ‡Ƨƙ!ƒĂ ǁǒ‡ƽƙ!ƒ Ŧƅƶ! ǑNjĂ ÜƘƒƧǁTŰƒ ĂD Ƙǁdžűƶ!ƒ" ŦǒFǁǒdžǒƪ!ƒ ƩƧþƙĂ .[3]"Ŧǒ5ǁ‡!ƒ

---

(1) DžǁƪƅpĂƱĂƩÜ ƪǒdžǒƪǄǁ ǉƶ!ƒĂǉLJÜ ƒ 12.

(2) ƒǉÙƧ: ǒdžηǁLJ ƧĂǁǒǁ ƪƶ ƧĂƶǒ Ǒ ÜƵƧǁƵƶ!ƒ Ǒ5ǁ!ƒ ÜƵƧƶ!ƒ Ü ǁƅǒ ƅǁƅƒ ÜƧƅƶ!ƒ Ǒǒƅǁùƒ ÜǁǁưǁƵ ƱƵƧ Ü2000 Ü2000
ƒ 106-107.

(3) ƧƅƧĂƘ ƨĂ!ƨÜ ǄǁǒdžǒƪǄ ĂƑƶ!ĂǒÜ ƪǁƵηdžǁ ƪƶǒþ ǁƶǒǁǁŐ Ü ƪƪǁ ƧƶƵǒƅƶ!ƒ Ü1994Ü ƒ 14.

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2) [illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4) [illegible] (5)

---

(1) [illegible] 25 [illegible] 1997 [illegible] 142.

(2) [illegible] 69.

(3) [illegible] 86.

(4) [illegible] 33-35.

(5) [illegible] 35.

ƴùdž ƨĂǴùƠķ!ƒ ýǖùƤ LJdž Ǵnjƽ ƵǴ ư ŏĂ ÜǴŏķƒŖ NJķŏ ƮLj ƾ lƠŏ ǑŎƒƥƠ!ƒ ǑƑƒĂƨ!ƒ LJƒĂLjƶ!Ǵ5 "

[1]".ƏƨǴl!ƒ Ɨ!ƨǴƺdž Ŏ5 NJķŏƞŏķƒƨķ ƪƒĂ ÜƗŏƑǴLjƅ!ƒ NJķĂƿ ƒ Lj!ƒ ƠLjdžŏ! ÜNJƞƨǴƤĂ NJƱŏƠdžĂ ƒ Lj!ƒ

NJùƅ ýƥùŏĂ NJŏ!ǫ NJƅ ƨǴƬŏ ÜýĂƒƥķŏ NJư ƽƅĂ ƻ ƨƶŏ NJƅ ÜǴǑƬ! Džƪ ǕǴǂ ƔǴķǂ! LJƒĂLjƶ!ƒĂ

Ǖ NJ! ýĂǕƒ ƻ ŏƨƶķ!ƒ ƒŖNjĂ ÜNJŏƵ ýƥķ Ŏǂ! ÜNJ! NJdžƪŏ NJƪƽLj ƘƿĂ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ÜNJƅǴķǂ Džƪ Ă ýdžŏƠŏ ÜNJŏƵ

ƥùƠƒĂ ƾ ƨǴù5 ǴùdžLjĂƥĂ ÜƗŏƠǖƱƮƒ lǴdžƪdž!ƒ ÜƗŏ5ƨƶdž!ƒ ƗƺƒŎ5 NJLjƵ ƗdžǴƶ!ƒ Ɨƺ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻ ķƤŏ

ƏƨǴùl!ƒ NJùƞĂŏ Ănj5 Ü[2]" ǁ !Ŗǂ ǴŏƠǖƱƮƒ ƒŖǂNjĂ ǴŏĂƺ! ƒŖǂNj ÜƗŏƅǴķǂ lƨĂƨư LJƒĂLjƶ!ƒĂ .ǴdžnjLjŏƅ

Ăùnj5 ÜǴùNjƨĂƥĂ ǑƑƒĂƨ!ƒ ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ ƨƮǴLjƵ ƥŏƥƠķĂ Ü ƒ Lj! Ɨŏ!Ǖƥ!ƒ ƗŏLjƅ!ƒ ƒ ǖƤķƪƒ Ŏ5 DžnjƪŏĂ

ƗŏƮLj ƗŏLjƅ LjƨǴƅķƵǴƅ ǑƅƥǕƒ ýdžƶ! ƗLjĂǂdž!ƒ ƘǴdžǖƶ!ƒ ăƥƠǫ ĂNjĂ ÜǴnj! ƗƅƪLj!Ǵƅ lƨƺƮdž!ƒ lƈƨdž!Ǵǂ

.ƗŏƞnjLjdž!ƒ Ɨƞ!Ǵƶdž!ƒ Ŏ ư ķlķ

ƅĭƳƥƻǁƐ DžĭNjƑdžƴǁƐ :Ƒ ƨ DžƑƇ

ÜƏƨǴùl! ƗƠƒƨķùƪƒ ýǂƬùķĂ ÜǑƪŏƑƨ!ƒ LJƒĂLjƶ!ƒ ƗŏƒĂƨ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗŏƵƨƽ!ƒ LJŏĂǴLjƶ!ƒ ƥƵǴƪķ

Ɨùŏƶƨ5 LJŏĂǴLjƵ ǁ ǴLjnj5 ÜǴnjLjdžƠķ Ŏķ!ƒ ƘǕǕƥ!ƒ LJdž ƳĂLjķ!ƒ ƒŖNj ǑķŏĂ ÜƥƨƪƒŎ5 ǴƠưƒĂ ǴƵĂLjķĂ

ƗùŏƑƒĂƨ!ƒ ƘǴŏƮƤƬ!ƒ ăƥƠǕ ǴdžƪƒƗdžŏǴƠ ǑķƈķLJǂ ÜǑƑƒĂƨ!ƒ LJķdž!ƒ ýƤƒƥ ǴdžƗŏƑƨƞ ǏǁƵ ýŏƠķ

Ǵùdž LJǴù ǂdž! Ǵdžƪƒ ĂƉ ÜǴdž Ɨ ƥƠ! ǴƽƮĂ ýdžŏƠķ LJƉ ĂƉ ÜǴƨƞ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ŏ5 ƗƶƪƒĂ ƗƠǴƪdž ýķƠķƪ Ŏķ!ƒ

ƒŖ ǴŏƨǴƞdž ǴƅŏǂƨķýdžŏƠŏ Ǵdž ǴnjLjdž ÜƨƬǴƅdž ĂNj Ǵdž LJŏĂǴLjƶ!ƒ LjŖNj LJdžĂ .ƗŏƑƒĂƨ!ƒ Ɨ ƒƥƠǕƒ NJŏ5 ƨĂƥķ

ÜƗùƶƿĂķdž ƨùŏƺ LJŏĂǴLjƵ LJĂǂķ5 ÜƔŏƞƵĂ ƔŏƨƺĂNj Ǵdž ƾǴƱLj Ŏ5 ýƤƥŏ Ǵdž ǴnjLjdžĂ ÜƗŏƨƶƬ Ɨƺ!

([1]) ÜLJŏĂùǂķ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ÜƗŏƮùLj!ƒ Ɨùƅķƶ!ƒ LJĂǆùƬ Ŏù5 Ɨùŏ!ŏĂǆķ lƨdžǴùƺdž ÜLJƒĂùLjƶ!ƒ ƗùŏƨƯLj Ŏ5 ÜLJŏƪƠ LJŏƪƠ ƥ!ǴƤ
.415 ƒ Ü2007ÜƾƬdžƥ

[2] ƥdžƠdž ƭƨǂ5 ƗƒƨƞƗ!ƒ ÜƨƒƨƇƶ!ƒ LJƒĂLjƶ!ƒ ǴŏlŏƱĂdžŏƪĂ ǴǴƮķǕƒ ýǴƮǕƒ ÜǑƅƥǕƒ ƒ 15.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 137.

[2] [illegible] 138.

[3] [illegible] 140.

(1) .141

(2) .20 1980

(3) .491 1964

LJ⅂ Ǧùǀǀǀǂdžŏ Ă ÜĽùŏǀ5Ă ĺŏƵĂù ư Ădž ĺƶù ư ƒĂk LJþƧŰƒ Ŏ5 ƘǦŏƒþƕ!ƒ ƘǦŏƒĂƧ ƘǁǂƬ þpĂ

:ǦdžǸ LJŏǁƤƒþkdž LJŏǸǦɳkƒ" Ŏ5 ǦǸƧƮơǀ

.Ŏƕƶ Ƭ!ƒ ƽĂȐ!ǦƱ ƧƛkdžǃƒƧǦŏk!ƒ Ă⅂ ƗŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǀƌƬǀ! ƧǦŏk þƒþkdžƒ .1

.[1]"ƗŏƪǀdžĂƧ!ƒ ƗŏƌƧ!ǦƱ Ƨƛkdž!ƒ ƧǦŏk!ƒ .2

LJdžĂ Üă ƧƤŰƒ Ɨŏƕ Ƨƶ!ƒ ýĂþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǦǸkƒƧŏƱǀ! Ɨŏǀ5 Ɨdžŏp Ɨǁ ơƧdž!ƒ ǀȐǸ ƘǦŏƒĂƧ ƻ ư k ⅅ!Ă

(þĂþù ơ!ƒ ǤƒƧĂ Ƙŏƕ)Ă Ü(ǸkƒþƶdžƽƧơŏ Σ ƧǦdž)Ă ÜƨŏƧ5 Ŏǀƪơ! (ƗƕǷǦk ƘƒƧdžǦȝdž) ƘǦŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǀȐǸ

. ĭ ƧĂƵǦǀ!ƒ Ĭ ƪŏƶ!

:ŎǸĂ ĺƵĂǀĂ ĺdžǂ Ǧǹɳǃǀǫ Ĭǁ Ƶ Ƙ ƪǂƶǀƒ ýơƒƧdžƕ ƗŏǀþƧŰƒ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘƦdž þpĂ

ƧĂþƮù! Ɨùǁ ơƧdž!ƒ ǀȐǸ ǤǀƧƌkĂ Ü1949 ⅅǦƵ Ĭ!ǫ 1912 ⅅǦƵ LJdž þkdžkĂ ÜĬ!ĂŰƒ Ɨǁ ơƧdž!ƒ .1

Ŏù5 ƘƧþù ƮĂ Ü(ƨþùǁŏ ƧƮùp Ŏ5 ƗŏǀdžƧŰƒ ǀǦk5!ƒ) ǦǹdžƪƒĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ŏƕ⅂ ýŏǀƶ! ƗŏƒĂƧ ýĂ⅂

LJùdž ǦǹƕǀƵ⅂ ǦdžĂ Ü1948 ⅅǦƵ LJŏƱƪǀ5 Ɨƕǂǀ þƶƕ Ɨǁ ơƧdž!ƒ ǀȐǸ ŎǹkǀkĂ Ü1912 ⅅǦƵ Σ ŏƧǦƕ

.LJþƧŰƒ ƽƧƬ Ŏ5 ƗdžƪǦơ Ɨŏ5ƒƧȝĂdžŏþ ƘƒƧĂƱk

ⅅǦùƵ ŎùǹkǀkĂ ÜLJŏk5 ư ù!ƒ þùŏơĂk ydž ĭ⅂ ÜĽƕŏƧǀk 1950 ⅅǦƵ LJdž þkdžkĂ ÜƗŏǀǦƛ!ƒ Ɨǁ ơƧdž!ƒ .2

Ɨù5Ǧǂ Ĭùǁ Ƶ ƗŏƵĂǀ ƘƒƧŏȝkdžĂ ƘƒƧĂƱk LJdž ǦǹƕǀƵ⅂ ǦdžĂ ÜLJƒƧŏƨơ Ɨƪǂǀ ýƕp ĭ⅂ Ü1967

.Ɨŏ5ǦǀƛƒĂ ƗŏƪǦŏƪ!ƒĂ ƗŏƵǦdžkɳŰƒ ƘǦŏĂkƪdž!ƒ

ŎùǷƒĂƧ!ƒ ƜǦùkǀŰƒ Ĭùǁ Ƶ ýdžkƬk Ɨǁ ơƧdž!ƒ ǀȐǸĂ Ü1967 ⅅǦƶ!ƒ Ȑǀdž þkdžkĂ ÜƗƛ!Ǧƛ!ƒ Ɨǁ ơƧdž!ƒ .3

ƻ ƧùƬ ǦǹƕǦơùƮŰ ÜƗŏƪŏƪƌk ƘƒþǦŏƧ þƧɳdž LJǦǂ ǁ!Ȑ ƽƕƪ Ǧdž LJŰ ÜĽƕŏƧǀk Ǹǁdž Ǧǂƕ Ŏǀŏǀơ!ƒ

.[2]"ýƛdžŰƒ ǸkƧĂƮƕ ŎǷƒĂƧ!ƒ LJ5!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ǧǹǁdžɳdžƕ ⅅǹǸ!ǦdžƵ⅂ Ƙþǀk5ƒ LJǫĂ ÜǀþǦŏƧ!ƒĂ ǀƧþǦƕdž!ƒ

---

[1] ƧƱǀƒ: ⅅŏǸƒƧƕǫ ÜLJŏ5Ǧƶƪ!ƒ ÜLJþƧŰƒ Ŏ5 ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ÜƧĂƒƽ ǀǀdž Ĭ ǦdžǦƵ ŏ5ǦƛƒŰƒ ÜýĂŰƒ Ü1992 Ü f 4.

[2] ǸƨŏƧ Ă⅂ƕ ư ǦýÜ ƵǦdžůƵ Ƙǁ Ƶ ƽŏƧƱ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ÜLJþƧŰƒ ƧƒþƨdžǀƗÜ ƵǦdžLJÜ 1996Ü f 11-12.

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

---

(1) [illegible] 1994، [illegible] 95.

(2) [illegible] 10، 13، 1993، [illegible] 23.

(3) [illegible] 1994، [illegible] 148.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2002 [illegible] .14

(2) [illegible] 1993 [illegible] .133

(3) [illegible] 2000 [illegible] .10

[illegible]

[illegible] "[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible].

1. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

2. [illegible]

[illegible].

3. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

---

(1) [illegible] 1999 [illegible] 49.

(2) [illegible] 45 [illegible] 1992 [illegible] 83.

ǸùƞǍǍ ÜǈơƮ ù!ƒǍ Ü ƫ ǴƤƬƤ :ý ƛǆǆ ÜǴǆǆ ČǑT! ǴǆǆƖƒ ǈƒǍǉƺ!ƒ ǈǍǂǒ ǂǒơ :ǑƑǒT!ƒ ǈǍ̈ǂǆǆ!ƒ .4

.ǂơǴƕƙƖǆǆ!ƒ ƖƧǂƒƦ!ƒǍ ÜƖƧǒƤǕ ƴƕƒǍƨ!ƒ ƘǴƼǔƤǆǆǍ ÜǈǴǆǆƨ!ƒ

ǵùƼƛǂǆǆ Ǎƀƕǒ Ǎ ăƧƤǕƒ ǂǒƑƒǍƧ!ƒ ƧƮǴǉƺ!ƒ ǏǔƵ ǂƀơ!ƒ ƧƮǉƵ ǏƷƱǒ ǂǒơ :ǑƛƀơǛ ǈǍ̈ǂǆǆ!ƒ .5

ǏǔƵ ƒ ƥƧ!ƒǍ ÜýǛƱǕƒ ǏǔƵ ČǴǂƕ!ƒǍ ÜƘǍƮ ǄƙǴǂ ƘǴƼƒƧƙƵƒ :ýƛǆǆ ÜǈƒǍǉƺ!ƒ ǑƼ ǕƨƙƤǆǆǍ

.ǄǒơƞƑ Ǐ!ƥ ƖƧƞǌ!ƒǍ ÜýǴǉƕǍƱ ăƧƦ

ǈùǆǆ Ƹ!ǆǆǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ýǴǆǆT!ƒ ǈǆǆ ƖƀǍƺ!ƒ :ýƛǆǆ ƀơƒǍ ǈƒǍǉƵ ǑƼ ǈǍǂǆǆ ǈǆǆ ƧƛǂǄ ƴǆǆƙƞǒ ƀƥǍ

ǈùǆǆ ƖƀǍùƺ!ƒ ǂƀùơ ǑƼ ýƛǆǆƙǒ ǑƛƀơǛ ǈǍ̈ǂǆǆǍ (ýǴǆǆT!ƒ) ǑǉǴǂǆǆ ǈǍǂǆǆǍ (ƖƀǍƺ!ƒ) ǑǉǆǆƨǛ ǈǍ̈ǂǆǆ

.ýǴǆǆT!ƒ

ƽùǔƺƙƙ ƔǴƕùƖǕ ǂǒǉƀƧǕƒ ǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ǑƼ ƒƀƞ ǂơƯƒǍ ǑǉǴǂǆǆ!ƒ ǈǍ̈ǂǆǆ!ƒ ƖƧƱǒƖ ƘǉǴǂ ƀƥǍ

ýǴùơƙƧǕƒǍ ƖƧùƞǌ!ƒ ǂ!ƌƖùǆǆƕ ǂơƯƒǍ ǂƥǛƵ ƒƦǌ!ƍ ÜǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ýǒǂTƙ ǑƼ ǸƙǒǆǆǸǉƋǍ ǈǴǂǆǆ!ƒ ƧƛǆƕǛ

ǑƼǴùǉǆǆ!ƒ Ǐù!ƥ ƧƼƖùǔ! ǂƺƖƒǍ ǂǒƵǴǆǆƙƞƒ ǂơǒƧT ƧƒƧƱƯƒǍ ǑǉǒƱƖǔƼ!ƒ ƘǴƙT!ƒ ǈƵ ǈǒǆǆƞǴǉ!ƒ

.ƽƨƧ!ƒǍ ƧƒƧƙƖǕƒǍ ǈǴǆǆǛ! ǴƕǔƱ ǂƼǔƙƤǆǆ!ƒ

ƕǏǆǆƥƀǕƐ ƕǏƐǊƀǁƐ Ǐƺ ǄƐǊǆǆƴǁƐ ƯƑǄǆǆƇ

ƸǒǉƮùƙ ǴǉǉǂǆǆǒǍ ÜǂǒƕƧƺ!ƒ ǂƺǔ!ƒ ǑƼ ǂƼǔƙƤǆǆ!ƒ ýǆǆƞ!ƒ ƱǴǆǆǉǕ ǛǆǆǴT ǑƙǆǒǍ ÜǂǒǍƷ! ǂǆǆǛǕ ǈƒǍǉƺ!ƒ

:Ǐ!ƥ ǂǒǉƀƧǕƒ ǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ǑƼ ǈƒǍǉƺ!ƒ

:ǸƞǍƋ ǂƛǛƛ ǏǔƵ ǑƙǆǍ :ǂǒǆǆƖǕƒ ǂǔǆǆƞ!ƒ .1

ƟƧùƼ ǈǴùơƧƼ Üǐ ƧǴƼǉ!ƒ ǂƺǆǆƞ ÜǏǒơǒ ÜǑǆǆTǉ!ƒ ÜǴTǴƕ!ƒ :ýƛǆǆ ÜǴǆǆǔǆƵ ǴǆǆƖƒ Ǒǆǆƙ -

.ǂǔǒǔƞ Üƀǒƺ Ɩ

ƜƒǍùǆǆǕƒ ÜǂùơƨǴǉ ǄǕǇ ÜƧǴơ ýǒƕƧ ÜƧƥǴƵ ƽƒƧǍƋ :ýƛǆǆ ÜǴƼǍƮǍǆǆ ǴǆǆƖƒ Ǒǆǆƙ -

.ƴƑǴ ư!ƒ ƽơ!ƒÜǂǒƧƕ!ƒ

- [illegible]

2. [illegible]

3. [illegible]

4. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ĭ ǆǰƑƙǁǐ üƬƸǁǐ

ǄǐǐǆǭβǓǐ ǄǐǐəƐǋβǁǐ ǭǆƳ ǄǐƐǋǆƴǁǐ

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1992 [illegible] 20.

(2) [illegible] 12.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .15

(2) [illegible] .16

(3) [illegible] .60

(4) [illegible] .161

(1) 165

(2) 2008 .147

(1) ... 1985 ... 32.

(2) ... 89.

(3) ... 8.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .149 f ü2007 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2004 [illegible] .94

(2) [illegible] .7

(3) [illegible] .10-9

[illegible]

.(1)[illegible]

[illegible] 2 [illegible]

[illegible] (2)[illegible]

[illegible]

.(3)[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .10 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 2011 [illegible] .59 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 1992 [illegible] .5 [illegible]

(2)

(1)

.38 2005 [illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 180.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

- [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 98..

(2) [illegible] 85.

- ƧĂ5Ʈƶ!ƒ ƧǴƱ5 ÜǊƶǈǴƮƊ ƗŏǀǇ ƧŏƺƮ!ƒ ƥƶǈƊ

- ýŏǐƤ ýǴƿ .ǉǴǉƧƪƤ

- .ǉǴǉơǈƧ ƥƧ .ƧŏƺƮ!ƒ ǈǅǆĂ ǇŬƒ ƪŏƘƗƧǉǴ ƞŏƥǄ ĂŏơǈǉǴ ƗǆǅǴ ƧǅǉǴ Ŏ5 ƒ!ƪǉǌý"[1]

Ă5Ŏ ƒ!ƧĂƗ ƒ!ƧŏƗ ù ƊŏưǴ ù ơƥŏƗ ƶǇ ƊƮŏǴƇ ƙƙƶǐʈ ǇǴ!ƱŏĂƧÜ ĂǋŎ ƒǕƿ5Ǵ ƒ !ƙŎ ƙĂưý

5ŏǌǴÜ ĂƥƥƞƟǅý ƧŏƺƮ!ƒ ǇŏǈǇ ơǴý ƒ!ƱŏĂƧ ƙ!Ŏ Ŭ ƙƙƞǅƗǇ ǅǇ ƒ!ƱŏùƧƒǇ ǈùƪƔ ơǈùƪǌǴ 5ùŎ

ƒ!5 ƒ Ü ĂǈŏǇ ƶƥǅ ƥƥƧǆǊ ƶǐĬ ƒ!ƱŏƧƒǇ !ĂƞĂƥ ƥ5 ƒ ƮƥƧ ǐ 5Ŏ ƊơƮǴƒǋ ơƪƔ ƒƶƙǴƥǉ.

"ƪƊý ƒ!ƮƺŏƧ: Ɗǐ ƥ5 ƒ Ƥ

- ƥ5Ʈ ǁ ƒ!ƮƥƧ ǐ : ƧƥƧ ƒ!ǅƥŏƧ

- ǋý !ƥǐ ƥ5 ƒ 5Ŏ ƒ!ƥƒƤýƤ

- ǉƶǄ

- ǋǉǴ ƗǈǏ ƒ!ƮƺŏƧ..

- Ɗ!ǌƦƒ Ŭ ƊƪƙƱŏý ƊǇ ƊƱŏƧƤ!"[2]

!ƗǇ ǐƙǐ ƒ!ƞƮƧ ƒ!ƦơƧ 5Ŏ ƒ!ƧĂƗŏƗ ƙǐǅ ƒ!ƱŏĂƧÜ 5ǐƥ ƙƗƧƧ ƺŏƧ ǅƧǐ ĂƺŏùƧ ǅǉǴ ƪùǈƗ

"ƗǴǇ ŬǈƥǇ ƊǇ ŏǅƧ ƙơƙ ƮǈƗǌÜ ƦǐǐǏ ƒ!ǅƧĂƧ ƒ!ƪƧŏýÜ ƒ!ǅǐÕƇ ǈ!ơƦƧ"[3]Ü "ĂƶǴƥ ƤǐŏýƤ ƙǐŏǐǉƥǅ

ƙƞǉǴ ƒ!ƮƺŏƧ.. ǈơƦƧ.."[4]. "ơƦƧǐ ƗǴƙ ǇǅĂǉ ƙǴǅƪƯƙǐÜ ǅǐĂ ǈƞǋƶŏǅ ǈù!Ʀ ǐ"[5]. ĂƺŏƧǋƙǴ

ƒ!ƗƒƥŏƧ ǅŏƗ ƒ!ǇǐĂƮ ƒ ĂƒǖƮǴƧƒƙ "ƙƙơƥ Ɨ ƶǇ ƧơƦƧ ǈĂƮ5ǋ ǅǈ5ǌĂǅƊ ƶǅŏǐƊ ƙƧƙŏ ƗĂƧƒŏùƗ

ǇƊ ǈƒƒǈ ĂǇƧƮǉǅĂÜ ǈ!ƦǐǉǇ ŏǋý ǈƦƒ ƒ!ǅǌƒ5ǉƊ ƮǈƱ 5ŏǉƮƧ ƒ!ƧĂƗŏƗƒÜ ĂǇƦƒ ƒ!ƗǴƙƙùƳ ƥǐù

.123 ƒ ÜƧƦơ!ƒ ƧĂŏƱ ÜŸƒ ƧƮǉ ǉŏǋƒƧǈ [1]

.159 ƒ ÜƧƦơ!ƒ ƧĂŏƱ ÜŸƒ ƧƮǉ ǉŏǋƒƧǈ [2]

.125 ƒ Üǋƪ5ǉ ƴƞƧǅ!ƒ [3]

128 ƒ ǋƪ5ǉ ƴƞƧǅ!ƒ [4]

.260 ƒ Üǋƪ5ǉ ƴƞƧǅ!ƒ [5]

:Ǵnj! Ƙǁƥ" ƧƦơ!ƒ ƧǍőƱ!ƒ ǌőǁƶǩ ǈǆ ăǍƥƞ!ƒ ǌƥƶǁ ƧǍƶƬǍ ÜýǆǄ ƗǁőƤǁ ƧőƺƬ!ƒ ƔǴƬőǍ

.(1)"ǻőƥƞǆ ƥƶő ǌ! ƧƦơ!ƒ ƧőƼǴƬƶ!ƒ ǌőǁƶǩ ǈǪ

ǈǆ ƜǍƧƤ!ƒǍ ǈƒƧőƱ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƗǁƸƧ!ƒǍ" ƧǍőƱ!ƒ ǌ!ǴƵ yǆ ƥǒǍǩ!Ǵǁ ƧőƺƬ!ƒ ƗǁƸƧ! ǈǴǂ ƥǀ!

Ǵùnj!űƲǍ ƒ Ǵùƽpǖƒ ǀƧǍƬ ǈǄƽ ǁ!Ʀ! ÜƥǍől!ƒ ǈǆ ƧƧơǩ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƗƶǁǨ ǀƧǍƬ ƯƧǕƒ ƗőǁƦǴƞ

ƧőƺƬù!ƒ ƗǁƸƧ ƘǈǴǂǍ ÜǑǈőƱƪǁƽ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƯƧƽǩ Ǒǩ!ƒ ƥǍől!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵơǅ Ƙǁǂ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵơ ýǺǆǩ ǴǊƨǍǆƧǍ

ǈǴǂ ƥpǍ ÜƧƧơǩ!ƒǍ ǈƒƧőƱ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǑǈőƱƪǁƽ!ƒ ǀƧƥp ǈƵ ƘƽƬǂ ÜǀƥőǂǄǍ ǀƥǴƞ ƗǁƸƧ ǈƒƧőƱ!ƒ Ǒƽ

ǴùnjǩƲlő Ǒùƽ ǑƪùƽǈǍ!ƒ Ǵùnjǆ!ǴƵ ǈùƵ ƧőǁƶǩǍ!ƒǍ ƗőƬƤƬ!ƒ ǑƵǍ ƥőƪƞǩ Ǒƽ ƧőǁǂƧǍƥ ƧőƱǁ!

.(2)"ǴnjǆǴǈǆǍ

ÜǴùǆnjǈőǁ ƧőƬùǆ!ƒ lƥơǍ ƗƞƧƥ Ǐ!Ǫ ƧǍőƱ!ƒǍ ƧőƺƬ!ƒ ǈőǁ ǑǈǴǆǩ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵơ ƘǁƬǍ ƥpǍ

ƥùlƽ ǈƒǍùǈƶ!ƒ yǆ ƧőǁǂƧ ýǂƬǁ ƽ!ǴƶǨ ǏƦ!ƒǍ ÜƗőƒƒǍƧ!ƒ ƗƒƥơǕƒ ƗőǴnjǈǈ ýǂƬ ǏƦ!ƒ ƧőƬǆ!ƒ ǍnjǍ

Ǒùǩ!ƒ ƧǍőƱ!ƒ ǴőǴƲƬ yǆ lƧőǴƱǩǆǍ lƧǍǴǈǩǆ ǴőǴƲƬ Ǐ!Ǫ ǋǩ!ǍƠ ƗƽőƦp ƱǍl Ǐ!Ǫ ƧőƺƬ!ƒ ƯƦƶǩ

ǈǄ ǕǪ ÜƗùőƥőƞƒƧǩ Ɨùőǆǈǈǁ Ǵùǆnjǁ ýǴùơ!ƒ ǏnjǩǈǴƽ ÜƗőƒǍƧ!ƒ ƘǴơƽƬ ƧǁƵ ƧƦơ!ƒ ǴnjǆőǁƶǨ ýǍǴơ

lǴùƞǈ!ƒǍ ƔǍƧùnj!ƒ ǈǆ ƘǈǂǆǨ ƥpǍ ƧǍőƱǁ! ǋǩőƥƧ ƽ ýǺǆǨ ÜƧőƺƬǁ! ƧnjƲő ýǆǖƒ ǈǆ ǻƬőƬǁ

ƻƶǈùő ǌù! ǏƦ!ƒ ƧƦơ!ƒ ǈǆ ƘƥǴƽǩƒǍ ÜǀƧƧǂǩǆ!ƒ ǋǈǍƧƥ ǈǆ ƘƥǴƽǩƒ ƥp ǴnjǈǆǂǍ ÜƘǍǆ!ƒ ǈǆ

Ǒùǩ!ƒ Ɨùƽő!ƦǈǍ!ƒ ǈǕ ǻùơƧƼ" ƧőƺƬ!ƒ ǈǴǈ! ǏǁƵ ǏǍƒƧ!ƒ ýǍlőƽ ǈƱűƬǄ ƘƧőǴƱǩ ǏƦ!ƒ ƧőƺƬ!ƒ

.ǏƧőƼǴƬƶ .yƽǩƧǩǍ yƽǩƧǩ ƘǈǴǂ ǏƧőƼǴƬƶ ǈǕ ǻơƧƼ ǏƧőƼǴƬƶ! ýƬǩ ǌ! ƯƧǕǴǁ ǑǈǩlƬ!Ǆ

ǈőùơ ǌnjǈǈǕ ǻơƧƼ .ǻƯőǄ ǍǈǍǈ ƺǍƼƧ ǁǴǈnj ƘǈǴǂǍ ÜýǁǂƤ ǈǆ ǴnjǆőǄƧ ǈǂǄ ǌ! ăƧƤǄ ƧőƼǴƬƶǍ

ǁ!Ʀù!Ǎ ÜƗ!ǍƼƱ!Ǵǁ ƱǁǩƧő Ǐǈǈǆ ýǺǆǩ ƧǍőƱ!ƒ ǈǪ.(3)"ǈǴǂǆ!ƒ Ǒƽ ǑƬőǆƥ ƧőƺƬ ƒǍƥƞő ǌ! ƒǍǁƬǍ

.327 ƒ ÜǈǁƪƽǕ yƞƧǆ!ƒ (1)

.62 ƒ ÜƳƒ ƧƬǕ ǌőǈƒƧǁǪ ýǴǆƶǄ Ǒƽ ǑƒƒǍƧ!ƒ ƥƧƪ!ƒ ÜǈǈǴǁƶƬ ǌǴőǈ (2)

.333 ƒ ÜƧƦơ!ƒ ƧǍőƱ ÜƳƒ ƧƬǕ ǌőǈƒƧǁǪ (3)

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]" [illegible]

[illegible] [2]" [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .84 [illegible] 1999 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 44

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2006 [illegible] .24

.[1]"ƘƠdžŏǁƶƙ!ƒ ƠnjǇǫ

ƨǂƨdž ýƠơ ĂǸj ǁ!Ʀǂ5 ÜƠnjǁǂ ƘƠnjƞ!ƒ ƨƕƵ ƟƠkƽǇÜƒ Ĭǁƶ Ơƛƶƕdžƀƶƙ ƉƗ! Ƚ5ƧƬ!ƒ ŎǸj Ơdžǂ5

.ƠnjŏƕƧƱ ǇƵ ƘƠdžĂǁƶdž!ƒ yǇdžŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ƘƠdžĂǁƶdž!ƒ

---

[1] ƕǫDŽŏǸjƒƨƕǫ ǇƮƨ ƒÜŸ ƧƨȾ ƘƟǏǇƦnj!ƒ ÜǇƠŏƦnj!ƒ ƗƛdžǇǇ!ƒ ƗƞƨƶƗ!ƒ Ɨƪƕ! ƪƒǇƠƘ ÜƘĂƨŏƕ 2000 ƒ 79.

(1) ... 28.

[illegible]

.(1) [illegible]

.(2) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 83 .

(2) [illegible] 171 .

(1) .193

(2) .24

(3) .13

[1] 25

[2] (2002-1970) 2004 .97

[3] 1998 .7

ĭ LJĂþ Ɨù5ĬkPdž!f Ǵùnj ǴǒơĂ Ǵnj ƵSfĂùT SƵ ýlkljǒ ǁ5ljf Ǵdž Ănj5 ÜƗǒfĂS!f Ŏ5 LJǴdžƵ /ƗzǴư!f

Ǖ Ǵùdž NùĬǆơ Sþl!f LJ ǂSǒP ǁSþ" Ɨǒơ Ǘưǒ Ɨlơǖ!f ýĂƮ5!f ŎNj Ǵdžǂ ÜlǴǒơ!f ĬĭƵ lSǴTǫ

LJùdž LJĂùǒdž!f ƻƮljĂ LJĂǒdž ĬĭƵ SĂƺz!f Ɨǒ!ĂƋƪdž NlljƵ Ŏ5 ƴưĂĂ ÜƗ!ĂnjƪNĭǆơk ƴǒƱkƪǒ

ƗzǴưù!f Ɨljǒþdž!f LJǴǂƪ Džnjljǫ .[1]"DžnjǴǒƩ ƗǒS Ŏ5 ǗdžǴNj ljĂǂSkĂ ÜlƋƞ5 fĂ5kPf LJǒȐ!f LJǒljƱfĂdž!f

Džùnj Ƙ5ȨƮk þp ƗdžĂǂơ!f LJ þlkzǒ lSǴk5 ÜDžnjǴ5kPf Ɣƪ! lþþzkdž ƘǕǴdžkơf ƴưǒ ljĂĭzƞ LJǒȐ!f

.NkǖǒPk! fSǒƪ5k þƞǒ LJ LJĂþ ŎljĂǂ ĂƨƷ! SdžǕf ĂƨzǒlSǴkĂ ÜDžnjk5PĂ

:ŶƐ þTdž !ĭljƐþǴ lƑƐNjþ ĬƷ DžƐNjdžƴƐ ƞDžǖDž

Ǵùnj!þǴkǒ Ɨ!Ǵùƪ SĂ ÜŎƒfĂS!f ƒ lj! ƻǒƛǂkĂ ƒ ǒPk Ÿf SƮlj DžǒNjfSǫ ƔkǴǂ!f þljƵ LJfĂljz!f _1

ƏSǴùl!f ljǴkljf þTk ƨĂdžS ýǖP LJdž Üǖǒdžƞ Ǵǒ5Szdž Ǵdž!ǴƵ LJǴllơǒ Ɨǒơ ÜNǒ!ǫ ýƪSdž!fĂ ýƪSdž!f

.ŎƒfĂS!f LJkdž!f Ĭ!ǫ ýĂPþ! NǒSƷkĂ

:ƘǴùǒfĂS Ɨǖùƛ Ŏù5 (Ɨ5ST) Ɨdžǂ SfSǂkĂ ÜLJǒĂǴljz!f ƔƩ ĬƵ ŎljǴǂdž!f LJĂǂdž!f ƔƷǒ _2

.SǴz!f Ɨ5STĂ ÜNĭƛ!f ýƞS Ɨ5STĂ ÜLJǴǒȐnj!f Ɨ5ST

ƗǒSPƪ!fĂ .STǴdž ýǂT ƒ lj! Ǵnjk!Ǵơǫ DžþƵĂ ÜLJǒĂǴljz!f DžƲzdž Ŏ5 ƗǒƨdžS!fĂ ƗǒSzT!f ƗƷ!f _3

."ĂƵ" LJfĂljƵ ýƛdž Ơưf Ă!f ƻȐơ!fĂ lþĂƮldž!f

lþS5dž!f ƻǴưk Ɨǒơ ÜNǒ!ǫ ƻǴưdžĂ ƻǴưdž LJdž ƗljĂǂdž!f LJǒĂǴljz!f Ŏ5 ƗljdžǴǂ!f ƗpSǴ5dž!f -1

ƗƷǒùư Ŏù5 ýùƛdžkk ƗlƱdž ƗǒĂljzdž Ɨ!Ǖþ ĭȐ Nǒ!ǫ ƻǴưdž Ĭ!ǫ Ŏƪơ!f ýĂ!þdž!f ƘfȐ

."Nĭƛ!f ýƞS "ýƛdž ƗǒPkdž ƗǒƮPT Ŏ5 Ă SþƮdž!f

DžƪùkkĂ ÜƗùǒSǂ5 ăƋS Ĭù!ǫ Ŏư5ǒ ĭþǒSƞk ƴǴƱ ƘfȐ ǴnjljĂǂ LJǒĂǴljz!f Ươz Džƪkk -2

.Ɨơưf Ă Ɨǒ!Ǖþ ƘǴơǴǒƨljǴ

.47 ƒ ÜƗzǴư!f Ɨljǒþdž!f ƩSǴơ ÜŸf SƮlj DžǒNjfSǫ [1]

[1]ƦƐƦϸǁƐ Ƨ ǆƊƊǅ ǀ ƑĭƐǸϸ Ĭ ʓ ƊǆĭǸƑǆƴǁƐ :ƑĭǆƑǩ

:ŎǩŬƒ ĂơǉǃƒƮ ĬǁƵ ƨƒƨƧ!ƒ Ʃ ǉƋǆǆ ƔǨǤǂ!ƒ ϸǉƵ ǂŏƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇŏĂǤǉƶ!ƒ ƘƇǤƞ

ƅƑƨ ƻĭƨ ƻǁƐǸ ƑĭƑư ƪǁƐ ƕĭƐǸϸ Ĭ ʓ ƊǆƐǸǆƴǁƐ

ǂ ùơƕ!ƒ ýŭùƤ ǇǆƼ ÜǀƧƼǤǉǩǆǆ ǂŏƑǤǉǍ ýǂƬ ĬǁƵ ǇŏƑŏƬ ǇŏǉĂǂǆǆ ǇǆǆǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ƒƦǸ ǇĂǂǩŏ

ƧǍǤùǉǩǩĂ ƴƼϸǉǩ Ŏǩ!ƒ ǂǀǁƼ!ƒ ŎǸ ǂŏƱƬ!ƒĂ ǂŏƱƬ ǤǌǩϸƧƼǆǆ ǤŏǤƱƬ!ƒ" ǇƊ ϸƞǉ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǤƪ! ǅƞƶǆ ŎƼ

ǀƧĂƬ ýǂƬǩ! ǤǌƶǆƞǉŎǩ!ƒ ǀƧŏʓƬ ƴƱƿ Ǉǆ ƘǤǩƼ ŎǌƼ ƇǤƪƼŏƪƼ!ƒ ǤǆƊ .[2]"ǀĂǀƕ ƔǁƬ ǅƪƞ Ǉǆ

.Ĭǉƶǆ ƘƒƦĂ ǂǁǆǩǂǆ

Ǥùǌǩǆǁǆ!Ă ǤŏǤƱƬù!ƒ ƴǆƞ Ǉǫ ǂŏơ ÜǤŏƧǸǤƱ Ưƿǉǩ!ƒ ŎƼ ƴǀŏ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ƒƦǸ ǇƎƼ Ŏ!Ǥǩ!ǤƕĂ

ƒƦùǸĂ ÜǤǤƪùƼŏƪƼ!ƒ ŎùǸ ǤǆǂǺŏ!Ǥǆƞ ƺϸƶƕ ŎƱƶǩ Ǉ! ŎǌƼ ǤǌƶǆƞǆǩǇǫĂ Ĭǩơ ÜýŏơǩƪǆýǆƵ

ϸƿĂ .ǤŏƧǸǤƱ ǋưŏǀǉĂ ƇŎƬ!ƒ ǇŏƕƴǆƞǩŎǩ!ƒ ǂƿƧǤƼǆ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ŎưƼŏ ÜǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ǂƕǩƵ ŎƼ Ưƿǉǩ!ƒ

ǂùŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƒ ǉùƕ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ǂƿŭƵ" ǇƊ ǂŏơ ÜŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇǩǆǂƒƧƿ ϸǉƵ ǇŏƕǩŏƟŏƪǤƪƊ ƟơǤǩƼǆ ýǂƬ

ƘŬŬϸ ǅùƱƶǆ ϸù!Ăǩ ǂǆŏơƧ ǂŏǉƕ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ǇǂƼ Ü ƒ ǉ!ƒ ŎƼ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǂǁǆƞ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǋƪƼǉ ǇƵ ǇǁƵŏ

ÜǂùŏƞĂ!ĂŏϸŏǕƒĂ ÜǂùŏƧǂƼ!ƒ ǤùǸϸǤƶƕƊĂ ǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘǤǂƕǤƬǩ! ŎǁƵƼ!ƒ ƾǁƱǉǆ!ƒ ĂǸ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ǤƼ Ü ƒ ǉ!ƒ

ǂùƱǁǉ ǤùǌŏƼ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ýǂƬ ÜǂŏϸƞǍ ǂƿŭƵ ƒ ǉ!ƒĂ ǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ǂƿŭƶ!ǤƼ .[3]"ϸĂ!Ăǆ!ƒ ĂǸ ƒ ǉ!ƒĂ

ƘǤŏƬùƤƬ ŎùƼ ƧùƛƵƕǩ!ƒĂ ǅƱơǩù!ƒĂ ŎƱƬǩ!ƒ ǂ!Ǥơ ƏƧǤǁǁ! ƠưǩǩǩǂŏơƟ . ƒ ǉ!ƒ ǅǌƼ! ƽŭƱǉƒ

.ǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǂ ƒϸơƊ ǅƱƶǆ ŎƼ ǂŏƿŭƤŬƒĂ ǂŏƪǤƪ!ƒĂ ǂŏƵǤǆǩƞŬƒ ǅǌǩǤƿŭƵ ŎƼĂ ÜǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ

ϸƒϸùʓƕ ǂùƶǆǤƞ Ǉǆǆ ǁƧƤǩ ÜǇǤǆƵ ŎƼ ǇƒƧƱǆ!ƒ ǂƪƧϸǆ ŎƼ Ʃ Ƨϸ Ü1951 ǅǤƵ ƱǁƪƸ!ƒ ǂǉŏϸǆ ŎƼ ƨƒƨƧ!ƒ Ʃ ǉƋǆǆ ϸ!Ă ([1])

ϸƶƕ ǤǌǂƧǩ ǋǉƊ Ǔǫ ÜǤŏǁƶ!ƒ ǋǩǤƪƒƧϸ ýǤǆǂǩƪŬ ǇƱǉƬƒĂ ŎƼ ǇĂǤǩ ǂƧĂƞ ǂƶǆǤƞ Ĭ!ǫ ǅưǉƒ ǅǆ ÜǂƼƪǁƼ Ʃ ǉǤƪŏ! ǀϸǤǌƬ ƞǆǤơ

.ƴƿƒĂǆ ǀϸƵ ŎƼ ýǆƵ .1977 ǅǤƵ ϸƒϸƕ Ĭ!ƒ ƘǁǁǩǉƒŎǩ!ƒ ǋǩƧƪǆ ƽơǩ!ƒ ǂ ŏơ 1978 ǂǉƪ ÜϸơƒĂ ǅǤƵ

.86 ƒ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǤƪ! ÜƧĂƱǉǆ ǇƕƑ [2]

.131 ƒ ÜǇƒĂǉƶ!ƒ ƇǤǆǆŏƪ ÜƩĂƱƿ ǅǤƪƕ [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible] [5]

---

(1) [illegible] 37.

(2) [illegible] 2000 [illegible] 9.

(3) [illegible] 119.

(4) [illegible] 1994 [illegible] 9

(5) [illegible] 11.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

(1) [illegible] .72 f

(2) [illegible] 17 [illegible] .358 f

ƻ T ǂ ƙ Ă (ǂ ŏ ƯT) ĎǐƪƒýďžơƘ Ŏƙ!ƒ LJŏĂǴǉ ƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥƧƪ!ƒ ǂŏǁďžƵ ĎŏƧǂ!ƒ ƥǁƵ ǂŏƮƤT Ĭ!Ăƙƙ

ǂù!ƨƶǁ! ǂƞŏƙǉ ǴǌŏǁƵ ƧǴơƙǉǛƒ ƖƧǂ5 ƖƧƱŏƪ LJƵĂ ÜǂƿƨďžďžƘ!ƒ ǂŏǁƤƒƥ!ƒ ǴǌďžƘ!ƒĂƵ LJƵ ǂŏƮƤT!ƒ ǉƦǋ

ŎùǋĂ ƖƧŏďžƪ ǂǂơư ƘǉƧ" ƖƧŏďžƪǁ NjƙƿǚƵ LJƵĂ ÜŎƪǴŏƪ ƔƨƠ! NjďžǴďžưǉƒ LJƵĂ ÜǴǌŏǉǴƶŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ

:ƘƪďžǋĂ ÜŎƶǁǴƮǁǁ ǴǌƶǁƮD ǁǁTƙ

- ǂƪǴŏƪ LJďžƥďž ƘǉD

ƨƒƨƙƵǴǁ ƘơƮ

- ýǴưǉ LJďžƥďž"[1]

ƥùư ƖƥùơƒĂ ÜƾƒƧùƶ!ƒ Ŏù5 ƔĂƧơ ǂƛǚƛ" ƾƒƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔĂƧơ!ƒ LJƵ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǂƥơƙŏĂ

Ŏù5 ƥǌTƙƪƒ ǂŏƿƒƧƶ!ƒ ŎƙǁŏǁơƜĂƨ .ŎƪǁƱǕƒ ƘƒĂƿ ƥư ǂƛ!ǴƛƒĂ ÜLJƒƧŏƺ ƥư ǂŏǉǴƛ!ƒĂ ÜƥƒƧǂǕƒ

."ǂƶǁƒƧ ƔƧơ LJďž ǴǌǉǁƒĬǁƵ ǂƽƑǴƤ ǴǌǉǂǁÜƱơ!ƒ LJƪơ! ǂƛ!ǴƛƒƔƧơ!ƒ[2]

ƘǴùƪƧǴďžďž LJŏǁŏĂ Ü(ǴǴƪƽŏƪ5) ĎǐƪƒýďžơƘ Ŏƙ!ƒ LJŏĂǴǉƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥƧƪ!ƒ ǂŏǁďžƵ Ƨŏďžƪ Ĭ!ĂƙŏĂ

ĎǐǋƥùơD ƱǀƪƏ..LJŏƧďžĐďž!ƒ ǴǉƿǴ5Ƨ LJďž Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǂǁƞĂ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƧǴǉ!ƒ ǴǉǁǁƱD LJŏơ" ǂŏƪǴŏƪ!ƒ ƔƒƨơǕƒ

ƴ5ƧD LJD ŎǁƵ LJǴǂ ...ǸŏƑǴǉǞƙƪƒ LJǴǂ .NjǉƱǁ ĬǁƵ ƴƞƱưƒĂ ÜƯƧǕǴǁ NjǌƞĂ ĎǐƱƙƧƒ .ĎǐǴďžǕƒ Ĭ!ƺ

ýĂƋƪďž!ƒ ƘǴďžŏǁƶƙ Ǵǌǉƺ .ƖƧƽơ!ƒ Ĭ!ƺ...ǴƒƧĂ!ƒ Ĭ!ƺ Njƶ5ƥDĂ .NjǌƞĂĂ NjǉƱǁ ĬǁƵ ƱǀƪƏ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎǀŏƽƧ

."ǸǀŏƥƮ ÜǸ5ǋƧďž ÜNjƿǴ5Ƨǁ ǸǀŏƽƧ ýŏƙǀ!ƒ LJǴǂĂ .ƾŏƽƧ!ƒ[3]

Njƽƶƪùƙ ƥùƶƙ Ďǐ! NjƙƧǂƒƦ LJD LJŏǁŏĂ ÜŎǁƧƶ!ƒ Ďǐ!Ǵƶ!ƒ ƘǁǴƮD Ŏƙ!ƒ ǋĂƧT!ƒ Ƨŏďžƪ ƻ ƮŏĂ

.ǂTĂTùďž Σ ƒĂùơ!ƒ .ƻǴùŏƱǕƒ ăĂùƪ ǸǉŏǀŏǓ .ǋĂƧT!ƒ LJŏŏǚďž NjƿƧƙƤƙ Ďǐ!Ǵƶ" ƥŏƨďž!ƒ ƧǂƦƙ!

---

(1) ΣǉƋďž Üƨƒƨƨ!ƒ ǴŏǴƯT!ƒ ÜǴǴƪƽŏƪƽ!ƒĂ ƒ 30.

(2) ƴƞƧďž!ƒ Njƪƽǉ ƒ 47.

(3) ƴƞƧďž!ƒ ÜNjƪƽǉ ƒ 68.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 150.

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .332 [illegible] 2009 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] .12 [illegible] 2000 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] .304 [illegible] 2003 [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 134 [illegible] .1998 [illegible] 10.

(2) [illegible] 157.

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2) [illegible] (3) [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 197.

(2) [illegible] 52.

(3) [illegible] 54.

ýù‡ ȿǴƙʅùǉĂ ÜǴnjǅ ƔNjŘǉ5 ÜǅnjǅǒƤĂ ǅnjǅǫ ĬǅƵ ƧǒƺǉLJǅ ƥǒƧǉ .ƧǴɳƙ!ƒ LJdž ƗǅǴƥ ĬǅƵ ƖƧǴƩ Ǒ5

.[1]"ǅǒǅʅ LJnjǒǅʅǉĂ ƜƥƒĂnj!ƒ Ǒ5 ǄǴʅǉ!ƒ ƻƱƤƙǉĂ ÜyƒǴư!ƒ Ɣnjǉǉ Ă .ǄǑT

Ǵùǒ ǑƙǅƗTùdž" ýĂƖǒ5 NJdžǴʅƖǉƒ ǑNj NJƙǅưƶdž LJǅ ýĂǕƒ LJʅơ ƥ‡ƋǒƆ(ƠǅT!ƒ) LJƒĂǉƵ Ǒ5Ă

NJ5Ʈùǉ ĂNj ƠǅT!Ǵ5 [2]"ǑǉǴƛ!ƒ LJʅơ NJdžʅƒ ÜƔǒɳƵ LJƑǴ‡ ýǅ Ü ƒ ƤT ƠǅTǅ LJĂ‡ʅdž ǑǉǅƧĂƙ‡ƥ

Ĭù!ǫ NJù!ǍơƙÜƗǒƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘǴǒƮƤT!ƒ ƘǅƺƙʅƒƥpĂ ÜNJƙǴ5Ă ƥƶǅƗƑǒnj!ƒ ǉŘNj ĬǅƵ ƥǴƵ ĭŘ!ƒ ƧƤǓƒ

ƘǴ‡ƧTù!ƒ ǅơƙƖǒ LJǅ NJǉdž LJǴdžǒǅʅ ǅǅ ƥǒƧƙĂ ÜƗǒǴdžơ!ƒ Ǵnj! LJdžƋǒ! NJǉdž ƜƒĂƨ!ƒ ƩǒƖǅ ýĂǴơƙ5 .ƠǅT

ƗùǒƧǴɳƙ!ƒ ƘǴƱƱƤdž!ƒ Ɨ5ƧƶdžNJǉdž LJǒƥ!ƒ ǄǗƵ ƥǒƧǒĂ ÜǴnjdžnjʅǅ LJdž ĭƧƙTƙ5 ƗơǅƒƧ!ƒ ǴnjǒǅƻƧƶǒ!

.ƗǒƧǴɳƙ!ƒ Ǒưƒ ƧǕƒ ǄƒƧT LJdž ƥǒ5ƙʅǒ! ƗdžƮǴƶ!ƒ ƗǉǴdžǅ Ǒ5

ƘǉǴ‡ Ǒƙ!ƒ Ɣơ!ƒ ƗƮp LJǓĂǴǉƙǒĂ (ƩǒƖǅ ƘdžǅƗƙ ƒŘ‡Nj) ǴǉƒĂǉƵ ǑǉǴƛ!ƒ Ǆƨɳ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ĭ!Ǵƙƙǒ

Ĭù!ǫ ƒĂǅNjŘƒ" Ǵnjʅ5ǉ ȿƒƧơǅ ƘdžǴƖ5 ÜǴơǴ5ʅ NJǉdž ƘǅdžơǴnjǉǅ ƘƥƖƙƵƒ ĬƙơÜLJǒǉʅơĂ ƩǒƖǅ LJǒǅ

.ƥǒƶǅ!ƒ .ǑǉĂ‡Ƨƙƒ Ǒ‡ .Ɣnjǅ!Ǵǅ ǅơƙʅǅ Ǒ‡ .ǅơƙʅǅ Ǒ‡ ..[3]"

Ǒùnj5 ƗǒǅƑǴɳƶ!ƒĂ ǑƶpƒĂ!ƒ" LJǒǅ Ɨƒƥơǅ LJdž ƩǒƖǅ ƗǒƮƤT Ǒ5 yǅƙɳƒ Ǵdž ƏƧǴƖǅ! LJǒǅƙǒĂ

Ƙù!ĂơƙǑƙ!ƒĂ yǅƖ!ƒ ƗưƧǴƶdž ƗǅƮƵ ǴǒǴơư! ƨdžƧ ǑNjĂ Ɨǅƺ!ƒĂ ƗǒĂǒơ!Ǵǅ ǈƶƙ ƗǒƥǴƵ ǉǅƧdžƒ

Ǵùdž‡ NJùƖǒƖơƙ Ǒ5 LJǒǉʅơ ýT5 ĭŘ!ƒ ǅǅơǅ! ǭƨdžƧ ƩǒƖǅ LJĂ‡ƙ ǴdžǅƧĂ .ƗƶdžǴƥ ƗƱǅʅ Ĭ!ǫ ǴNjƧĂƥǅ

.[4]"ǴnjƶdžĭƥǴdž!ƒ ýǴƮƙǓƒ ýǴdž‡ǫ Ǒ5 ýT5

ƗùǒǴ‡ơ) LJƒĂǉƵ Ǒ55 ÜǑǉǒƥ!ƒ ƗƒƧƙ!ƒ yǅ ƗǒƒĂƧ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƗǒƵƧ5!ƒ LJǒĂǴǉƶ!ƒ Ưƶǅ ƒ ǴǉƙƙĂ

LJǅƧù Ɩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƘƥƧĂ Ǒƙ!ƒ ƻnj‡!ƒ ýNjǅ ƗƮp LJǒǅĂ ƗƒƥơǕƒ LJǒǅ NJǅǴTƙ ƗdžƛƆ(ƻnj‡!ƒĂ ǑǉǴƛ!ƒ LJʅơ

---

[1] ƔɳƧdž!ƒ ÜNJʅ5ǉ ƒ 121.

[2] ƩǉƋdž ÜƨƒƧ!ƒ ǴǒǴUT!ƒ ÜǄǴʅ5ǒʅ5!ƒĂ ƒ 32.

[3] ƩǉƋdž ÜƨƒƧ!ƒ ƗNjǴƙdž ÜƔƒƧƵǕƒ ƒ 192.

[4] ýǴǒƧ5 ýǅǴ‡ ÜƗơǴdžʅ ƗǒǅƑǴɳƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƘǴǒƒĂƧ ƩǉƋdž :ƨƒƧ!ƒ ƗNjǴƙdž ƔƒƧƵǕƒ ÜǴɳŘĂdžǉ ƗǅɳdžÜǉǴǅ!ƒ ƥƥƶ12 ƒ 126.

(1) .43 f

(2) .65 f 1997

(3) .43 f

(4) .65 f

(5) .305 f

(1) ... 52 ... 2010

(2) ... 208.

(1) .19 f Ü2009

(2) .408 f

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 70.

(2) [illegible] 9.

Ɣùƙǵǂ!ƒ ǅƥƤƙƪùŏ (ƘĂƬ ǅƙǵǂ ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵƒ) ŎǉǴĂ!ƒ ǅƪ!!ƒ Ŏ5Ă .ƘƒĂƬŰƒ ǇǆǅŰƥƀ ăƥƬ!ƒ ǶƠ5

ŎǉƬƧƿĂ ƳĂƞ!ƒ ŎǉƯƵ ǇŏƠĂ" Ǵnj! ǈƙƶ5ƥ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƔǴƀƪŰƒĂ ǈƙƽŏƱĂ ƻƪĂŏ ǇǊƀŏ! ǕǅǅǂƙǅƂ!ƒ Ƨŏǆƪƀ

.ŎùƙƧƀƤĂ ŎƙǴǆƥùƤ ƯƧùƵǅĂ ...ƘǴnjƞ!ƒĂ ƘǴǆŏƱǉƙ!ƒĂ ƘƒƧǴ5ƪ!ƒ ƔƒĂƀǅ ƾƧƱǅ ƘǅƥƀƂ .ƥƧƀ!ƒ

.[1]"ǇƪƠƙƙ Ŏ!ƒĂƠǅ ƘǅƥƀƂ ƒƦǂNjĂ

ǴùnjƙǆǴƥƺĂ ǴùnjƙƂƨƵ Ŏù5 ǴnjƪƽǉƂ ƴǆ ƘǴŏƬƤƬ!ƒ ƧƒĂƠ (ƚ!ƨƶ!ƒ) ǇƒĂǉƵ ƘƠƙ ƧǆƙƪŏĂ

ǴùƖŏƛĂ ǴƱǴƀƙƧƒ ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵŰǴƀ ƱƀƙƧƙ ƚ!ƨƶ!ƒ ǇǅƠƯƒĂ!ƒ ǇǆĂ ƧƒĂƥǖ! ǇŏƶǆƔŏƙƧƙ ǇĂƥ ƚŏƧƀƞ!ƒ

ƥùƿ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƚŏƞƧǴƤ!ƒ ƘƒƧƛǅǆ!ƒ ǇƵ ƒƥŏƶƀ ǇĂǂŏ! ƴƨƶŏ ǈǉǄ5 ǈƀǉƦƀ ƻƧƙƶŏ ǇǅǅǅnjƙǆƂ ĭŰ ƥŏƧǅ ƒƦǄ5

ǴnjǆùƯ"Ă (ǅƙǴù ǂ!ƒ ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵƒ ǇǆƂ) ǇƒĂǉƵ Ŏ5 ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵŰƒ ƥĂƶƙĂ .ƻƒƧƙƵŰƒ ǇŏƀĂ ǈǉŏƀ ƴĂƠƙ

ǴǴǉĂƙùƪǴƀ .ƴǴùŏƙƹŰƒ ƘǴŏƖǆƵ ƦǅǉŏǅǅƴƀƿŮƘŏƬ ǉǴŏǴƠƯ ǇƵ ŮƖƥǴƵ Ůƻ Ƨƶŏ Ű ǈǉƺ ƴǴƿĂ Ǖǈŏ!ƺ

Ű ǇùǆƂ ƴƙƿ ƴǈƯƽŏ Ănj5 .ǈǅǆƵ Ŏ5 Ǵǆ ǄĂƪǅ ƒƦǈĂ .ƚƖŏƿƥ ƚƪƒƧƥ ǈƙƪƒƧƥ Ĭ!ƺ ƧƱƯƒ ĭƦ!ƒ ƥǆƠǅ

.[2]"ǕƑŏƬ ǅnjǉƵ ƻƧƶŏ

ƥƧƪùŏ ǇùǆƂ ǇǅǅŰƺ (ƚƞǴƞƨ ƾǉƵ Ŏ5 ƖǴƙ5 ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵƒ) ǇƒĂǉƵ Ŏ5 ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵŰƒ ƧǆƙƪƙĂ

Ĭù!ƺ Ǵnjƙƥù!ƒĂ ƴǆ ƘƧ5ǴƪĂ ƚ!ƨƶ!ƒ ǇǆǴNjĂƙ! ƘƞƧƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǕƖƧŏƺƬ!ƒ ƻƪĂŏ ƚǉƀƒ ĂNj ƚƒƥƠŰƒ

ǕĂƥùƶ!ƒ ƴùƙǴƖŏ ĂNjĂ ƥnjƬƙƪŏ ǅ! ƥǆƠǅ Ǉǅ ǴǉĂƬĂ ƦǉǆǴǉ5ƧƵ Ʀƺ" ƥǆƠǅ ƖƨǴǉƞ ƧĂƯƠ! ǕǇǴǆƵ

ǇĂùǂŏ! ĂƥƶƒƒƥŏĬǅƵ ƥnjƬƙƪƒ ǈƙŏ! Ƙ!Ǵƿ .ŎǆǅƘǉƨƠĂ .ƘĂƧŏƀ Ŏ5 ƘĂƬ ǅƙǴǂƀ ǉĂ!ǴƙƹƒǅnjǉǅĂ

.[3]"ǅƶƱ ǈƙĂǆ!

ǇùǆĂ ǕǴnjƶŏǆƞ ƚŏƑƑĂƧ!ƒ ƘǴŏƬƤƬ!ƒ ƘƒĂƬǅ ƴǆƠŏ ǈǉǄ5 (ƘƒĂƬŰƒ ƧƑƑĂƥ) ǇƒĂǉƵ Ǵǆǅ

ǅùƶǉ" ǈǋƠǅ ĭƦ!ƒ ƥǆƠǅ ƴƙ! ƧǆŰƒ ƚŏǴnjǉ Ŏ5 ƧƱƯƒ ĭƦ!ƒ (ƘĂƬ!ƒ ǅƙǴǂ) ƻƪĂŏ ƘĂƬ ǴnjǉǆƯ

.58 ƒ ǕǈƪƽǉƂ ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ [1]

.125 ƒ ǕƘĂƬ ǅƙǴǂ ƘǴ5ƒƧƙƵƒ ǕƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ƩǉƠǆ [2]

176 ƒ ǕǈƪƽǉƂ ƴƞƧǆ!ƒǕƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ƩǉƠǆ [3]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 245 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 240.

(3) [illegible] 224.

Ŏ5 ǇĂǈŋ!Ǵ NǨǵ Ʈǰ Ɨzǆŋ Ƨ ƧǩƵƒ ƥ!5 .ƗŏzƥƒĂ ƗŏƮƤT Ĭ!ǫ Ǵnj!ĂơĂ ÜǴnjzǆ ƧĂǴơǩĂ ÜƗŏƑƒĂƧ!ƒ

.(!ǉƧƒƧǃ ǇǆǂƧǃ Ƨ TƗŏ Ɨzǆŋ) ǇƒĂǈƵ ýǆơŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Ƈƨŋ!ƒ

Ǉǰƒ Ănj5 ÜǴzǰƱ ǉƥŏzǰ ƥǚǰ Ŏ5 ÜƗŏǰƮz!ƒĂ Ɨŏǃ5ǉ!ƒ ƯƒƧǆǖ! ƠƮǆ Ĭ!ǫ Ɨzǆŋ ýƤƥǄ ǄǆǄ"

ǴùnjǩǴŏƒĂNj ǇùǆǄ ŎǄƤƒƥù!ƒ Ǵnjǆŏǃùƺ ƧTùǉ ƧùǰǩzǩŬĂ ÜƠƑǴư5!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƺƧǩ Ŭ ƗU5ǴơǆǉƧǃǄ

ÜǄǴnjǃ NǨŋĂƨ ǇǄ Ĭ!ǫ ƧŏTŏ (ƧƤƇ ǄƒĂƨ ĭƧǴ5!ƒ Ɨzǆŋ) ǇƒĂǈƵ ǇǄ Ĭ!ǫ Ɨ5ǴưǗǴ .[1]"ƗǄư5ǆ!ƒ

ƔùŏǰƱ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǴnjǰơƱƮƒ ǴǆƥǈƵ ƧǆǕƒ ƒƦnjǰ Ɨzǆŋ ǄǄƵ ƥƤĂ ÜƗŏǃ5ǉ ƯƒƧǆǄǰ ƗǰǴƮǆ ăƧƤǕƒ ŎNj

:ýƥƒĂ Ƨǆǆǰ Ƨ Ƨǩzŏ ǇǆǄ Ɨŋnjǰ ýǴƥ .ǄǄƇ ǄƧŋǆ Ĭ!ǫ ʂƥơŏ ǇǆǄ ǉƧUǉǰ Ŏ!ǫ ʂƥơ"

- Ǵnjǉǫ ƗǰǴƮǆ ǄǴƮ5!Ǵ.. ƔƧƮ!ƒĂ.. !ƩƒĂǃĂ!ƒĂ" [2] ǴǆǆǄĂ ƥƒƨ ǇǆǄ ƩǆŏǄ Ɨzǆŋ ǄƥƵ ƥĂŋĂ

.NǨŋĂƨ Ɨ!Ǵơ! ǄǚƵ

ƧŏǃùǄ5ǩǄ! ŎùǉǄǩǆ!ƒ ǄǴùǆǄ Ɨŏ5ǴƗ!ƒ ƗƮƧ5!ƒ ƘơǴǩǄ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǉƦNj Ŏ5 ƗŏƵƧ5!ƒ ǇŏĂǴǈz!ƒ Ǉǫ

ƗùǆƑǴ!!ƒ ƗƥǚzƵ ǇƵ Ɨ ơǰ!ƒĂ ÜƧǴŏǩƤǕƒ ƒƦNj ƇƒƧĂ ǇǆǄ ƥĂƮǄǆ!ƒ ĬǈzǆŬƒ ǇƵ Ɨ ơǰ!ƒĂ ÜýŏĂǆǩ!ƒĂ

Ɨ ƒƥùơǄ ĬùǄƵ NǨǈǆŏNjĂ Ŏǃŏ ƒƧ!ƒ ǇƒĂǈz!ƒ ƗƱǄǃ ƧǴǰǩƵǕƒ Ǉŏzǰ ƦƤǕƒ ýǆ Ü ƒ ǈ!ƒĂ ǇƒĂǈz!ƒ Ǉŏǰ

.ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗŏƨƗƧǆ!ƒ ƗŏƮƤT!ƒ ǄǃŬ NǨǄǆơǰ ýǄǆǩǩ ǉĂƥ ǇǆǄ NǨŏǄƵ ĭĂƱǈŏ ǴǆǰƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ

:ƦƐƦƥǁƐ Ƨ ǄǄǄ ǉƑƐNjƥ Ĭƺ ǄƐNjǆŷƐ ŋǄǗǄ

1. ƧŏǄǩ ǇŏĂǴǈz!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘǴŏƒĂƧ ƘǈǄǆ ƗǆǄŋ ǇǆǄ ƘǕǴǃǩ!ƒ ÜƗùŏ!ĂǕƒ ƠǩùƵĂ ǄǴùǆǄ

.ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇĂǄưǄ ǇƵ Ƨ T!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗǈŏǴǰǩǆ ƘƒƇǴơŏĂ ƘǕǕƥ ŎǉǄǩǆ!ƒ

2. ǉƧƱŏǃ ƗǆǆǄŋ!ƒ ƗŏǆǃǕƒ ĬǆƵ ÜǇŏĂǴǈz!ƒ ĬǆƵ ƧǴǩƵƒ ƧǄ ǇƒĂǈz!ƒ ƧǰƤ ǇƥǆƵ! ǇǆơùƦĂƧ

.ƇǴǃ5ŏǃ5!ƒĂ ǴŏǴUT!ƒĂ ƘĂƮ ǄǩǴƗ Ƙ5ƒƧǩƵƒĂ ƘǆǄ!ƒ ƧơǰƒŎ5 ƇǴŏơǄ ýǄǄ

[1] ǄǉǄǄ Σƒ!ƧƒƧƨÜ ǇǆǄƧ Ɨzǆŋ ĭƧǴ5!ƒ Ü f 23.

[2] ƧǆǄŋý ǉǃ5ǉÜ f 62.

ƚùNjƠkdž LJƒĂùljƵ ýλdž ÜƘƠdžƠǀdž!ƒ ƒ ƠƤ ýǂTǁĂ ÜƚŏλƒƧk!ƒ ƘƠŏǂơdž!ƒ ýdž LJƒĂljƶ!ƒ ƒ Ơljk .3

.ýƞƪ!ƒĂ ýĂƱ!ƒ ƚŏơ LJdž ƔƒƧƪ!ƒ ƘƠơƱƠlj Ŏ5 ƔƒƧƵǕƒ

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .95

(2) [illegible] .121

(3) [illegible] .147

(4) [illegible] 2003 [illegible] .269

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) .356 [illegible]

(2) .139 [illegible] 2004 [illegible]

(3) .226 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1] "[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2] "[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1988 [illegible] .146

(2) [illegible] .218

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .265

(2) [illegible] .11

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .17

(2) [illegible] .27

(3) [illegible] .30

(1) .89 f

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .165

(2) [illegible] .190

(3) [illegible] .212

(4) [illegible] .229

(1) .245
(2) .275
(3) .286

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .287 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 1996 [illegible] .38 [illegible]

(1) ... .23

(2) ... .27

(3) ... .49

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .154

(2) [illegible] .121

(1)

(1) .19

(2) .31

(1) .257

(2) .268

(3) .93

(4) .287

[illegible]

[illegible]

1. [illegible]

2. [illegible]

3. [illegible]

(1) Ƨ ĭþƍ ƕƟĭƉ ƨ Ɩ ƑĭƐƝþ Ĭ ƺ ƉƸƐƝƶƴƝƐ :ƑƴƓƐþ

:ŎƙŬƒ ĂơǉƗƒ Ĭ ƖƵ Ʃ ŏƧƤ Ɨơŏƶƪ ƗƕƙƓƗƖ! ƗŏƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇŏĂƓǉƺ!ƒ ƘƇƓƞ

Ʃ ƑƍƖƪƍ ƕĭƐƝþ Ĭ ƺ ƉƸƐƝƶƴƝƐ

ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǉƦƝ ǇƒĂǉƵ ýƶơŏĂ ÜƗƙƕǉ! Ɖƪƒ ĂƝĂ Üþơƒ Ă ŎƑŏƬ ǇĂƗƶ Ǉƶ ǇƒĂǉƺ!ƒ ƒƦƝ ǇĂƗƙŏ

Ŏù5 ƝǇùƙ!Ŭ þĂ ǇƒĂǉƺ!ƒ ƒƦƝ Ƙ ƒƧƓƬ ƺ Ɨ5Ƨƺ ƶ! ǉþƬĂ ƏƧƓƖ!ƒ ǉƓƕƙǉƒ Ƙ5! Ŏ5 ăþƕƙƙ ƗŏƑƒƧ ƺ Ɨ5ŏƱĂ

þƧƪùƙ Ŏùƙ!ƒ ÜƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ Ɨ ƒþơƊ Ŏ5 ƓŏƧĂơƶ ƒƧĂþ ƫ ƓƤƬƤ!ƒ ƗƙƕǉƗ ǇƊ Ɲ! ǇŏƕƙŏƗ ÜŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ƒ ǉ!ƒ

Ɖù! ăƧùƤƊ Ɨùƙƕǉ ýơƶ!ƒ ƔơƓƬ ƓƝƒþƝƊ þƿĂ ÜƇƒƧ ư Ƥ ƗƙƕǉƇƒƧƬ ƘƧƤƿ ƖþŏƪƖƓŏơ ýŏƬƓ5ƙ

ƝǉƶƗ ÜƧŏƺƬ ŎƕĂƕơ ǇŏĂƗƙ ƖƧƝƨ!ƒ ƻ Ƭƙǉƶ Ŏ5" ƫ ƓƤƬƤ!ƒ ƗƙƕǉŎƝĂ ÜƧƶŪƒ ƗŏƒþƕŎ5 ƓƝǉƕƞƺƙ

ǇŏĂùƗƙ Ǉùƶ Ɲùǉƌ ƘƗƧþƌ5 Üýƨŏ ƉƖ5 ŎƺƕƬƌƕ ƝƙƗƵþ ÜƇƒĂƝ!ƒ ƝƖƶơ ƍƓƪƙƒ ƝƖƺ! ÜƓƝǉƵ ýƬ5ǉƶ

Ɠùƶ ýƤƒþù!ƒ Ŏù5 ǇŏƙƙƕǉƗ!ƒ þĂƞĂ ŬĂ! ŎǉƌƻƧƙƵƌƪ Üƫþþƞƶ ƖƦ5Ɠǉ!ƒ ƘƖƱƊĂ ÜƓƝǉƙŏƖƪ ÜƖƧƝƨ!ƒ

ƓƝǉƶ ƖƧŏƺƬ Ɨŏǉƞ ƜĂƧƤ Ǉƶ ƴƕǉƙ ƗƙƕǉƗ!ƒ ǁƖƙ ƗŏƶƝƊ ǇƊ Ŭƺ .(2)"ƜƧƓƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗƺƕƓƙ!ƒ ǉƦƝ ƘƧƗƦƙ

ǁùƖƙ Ǉŏƕ Ɠƶ Ɨ ƒþơƊĂ ƧƒĂơ Ƨƒþ þƿĂ ÜƗƗƶƪ ƧƤŬƒ ƓƝ5ƬǉĂ Ü ĭ ƧƬƕ ƓƝ5Ƭǉ5 ÜƗŏƧĂơ ƗƑŏƝ Ĭ ƖƵ

Ŏùƙ!ƒ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƳĂƧƬƶ ǇƵ ƖƊƧƶ!ƒ ƓƝƙƛþơ5 ÜƗŏƕƑƓƞƺ!ƒ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘƓơ5Ƭ ƧƕƵ ƖƊƧƶ!ƒ ǇŏƕĂ Ɨŏǉƞ!ƒ

Ɨù ƬƧ5!ƒ ŎǉŏơǉƶƒÜƾþƬƊ ǁ!Ʀ ǇĂƗŏƪ Ü Ɨ þơƙƊ ŎǉŏƗƧƙƒ ÜŎǉƵ ƗƕƓŏǉ!Ɠƕ ŎƕƙƗƙ Ŭ" ƓƝǉƙƕƓƙƗ ĭĂǉƙ

.ƗƗƶƪ ŎǉǉƊ ƏƧƓƖ!ƒ ƴǉƿŪ

Ŏù5 ǇĂƖƤþùƙŏ ƉƛŎǉƵ ƓƛơƕǁƙƓƶƖƗ ǇĂƬƕǉŏƪ ÜþƓƖǉ!ƒ ǁƓƕƬ Ŏ5 ƴþƌƪ ÜǇŏƛþơƙƙ ǁƙƗƧƙ Ă! -

.ƺƧƝƞĂ ƺƧƪ ŎƙƓŏơ

ƘƶƙƊ ǁƓǉƝĂ ǇƒþĂƪ!ƒ Ĭ!ƒ ƘƖƖƙǉƒ ƉƛÜƧƠƿ Ŏ5 ƗŏƑƒþƙƕŬƒ ƗơƧƶ!ƒ ƘƪƧþ Ü1956 ƉƓƵ ǇƓƶƵ Ŏ5 Ʃ ŏƧƤ Ɨơŏƶƪ Ƙþ!Ă (1)

Ɨù!Ăþ!ƒ ƖƨƑƓƞ Ĭ ƖƵ ƘƖƬơĂ ƳƒþŬƒ Ŏ5 Ʃ ǉƓƪŏƖ!ƒ ƗƞƧþ Ĭ ƖƵ ƘƖƬơĂ ƖƧƝƓƖ!ƒ ƗƺƶƓƞ Ǉƶ ƘƞƧƤƙ ÜƗŏĂǉƓƛ!ƒ ƓƝǉƪƒƧþ

ƖƨƑƓùƞĂ Ü2004 ǇƓù5ĂƱ!ƒ ƧƙƓ5þ ƓƝǉŏƒĂƧ ǇƵ ŎƕƓƬ!ƒ ƉƪƓƖ!ƒ Ăƕƒ ƖƨƑƓƞĂ Ü1997 þĂƝ5!ƒ ƖƧƞƬ ƓƝǉŏƒĂƧ ǇƵ ƗŏƺŏƞƬƙ!ƒ

.ǇŬƒ Ĭƙơ 1978 ƦǉƶƉƪŭƵŬƒĂ Ɨ5ƓơƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƖƶƵ ÜƓƝǉƙƕƧƞƙ ýƶƞƶ ǇƵ ŎƕƧƺ!ƒ ƳƒþƕŭƕŎƕƧƺ!ƒ Ƨƙ5!ƒ

.493 ƒ Ü2008 ÜǇƓƶƵ Üƴŏƨ Ăƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉǉ! þƧĂ Ƨƒþ Ü ƫ ƓƤƬƤ ÜƗŏƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ýƓƶƵŪƒ ÜƩ ŏƧƤ Ɨơŏƶƪ (2)

[illegible]

(1) .502 [illegible]

(2) .162 [illegible]

(3) .201 [illegible]

(4) .529 [illegible]

[illegible]

.(1)[illegible]

[illegible] (2)[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 530.

(2) [illegible] 50.

.[1]"LJĠkĠʅ!ƒ ĂĐ ÜƔőƧǂ!ƒ ŃLjĂdžʅő ĠdžĂ ÜƧőƧơ!ƒ ĠLjĐ ǑLjőƿ ŃƿơĐ Ǖ ƱŀƤ ƒƦǋ !!ƧdžơĐ Ɣőƨǂ ƧőƧơ"

ƒ ùŀdž Ǐù!ǫ LJĂ!Ġdžơ!ƒ ƜĠkơő" ýĂŀk5 Ǥǌʅ5Lj ýĠƿơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƥƧĠʅ!ƒ ýĂơkő ǕňĂdž ýĠƿơ!ƒ ǂőƥơ Ǒ5Ă

ƒĂùƵƨĂő Ǒùǂ ǂùőĂƥ ƥĠʅùƞĐĂ ǂƥĠƬƧ Ǐ!ǫ LJĂƞĠkơőĂ Üǂdžǂơdž!ƒ ƘĠƱƿƧ!ƒ ljƦǋ ƒĂƬŀő! LJLjʅdž

ǂLjĠǌkʅĠƿ ƧƱĠLj!ƒ LJƱő ƥƥ ÜýĠƿơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƜĠkơő ŃŀǂƊ!Ġƶ!ƒ ÜLJĠdžƵ ƧĠƞk ǤǌƿŀƞőǑk!ƒ ýĠƿơ!ƒ ƳĂdžƞdž

LJőùƿ ƴùdžƞő Ġùdž LJǫĂ .[2]"ƤƤýƿơ!ƒ LJĂƥ ŃkƒƧƥƥ ƦƤkő ĆǑƬ LJdž ýǋ !!ýƿơ ƥƧƞdž ǑLjƿ ĭĂơLj

ĭƧkƬùő ù ǕňĂdž ù ƧőƧơ!ƒ ǂőƥơ Ǒ55 ÜĠǌƶőƶƞ Ǥǌő5 ƘĠőƬƤƬ!ƒ ǂǂƧĠƬdž ǂ5ŀkƤdž!ƒ ǂőƥĠơǕƒ

ÜLJĠǌdžùʅĐ ŃkƿőƿơǃĠǋƒƥơǫ ĭƥǌő! ÜƧdžơĐ ƧőƧơ ƫĠdžƥ LJdž LJőkƵƱƥ ǑƿƵƬ!ƒ ƭƒƨƧ!ƒ ƥƿƵ Ǒdžơdž!ƒ

Ǒùƿ ýùƤƥ ÜLJőkdž!ƒ ǎĂŀdž!ƒ ƭƧĂ!ƒ LJdž LJőkdžƨƧ Ǒ5 Ġƙ! LJőkƵƱƥ ƘƧƬ" Ńkƥ!ƒĂ! ǎƧƤǕƒ ŊƥŀőĂ

ǂùƞơ!ƒ ƥùő! ǂőLjĠĂ!Ġƿ ƴ5ƥ ĠdžLjőƿ ÜŀĠLjǋ ǂƵƱƥ ŃƩƥĂ ÜǑ5ĂƬ!ƒ ƧőƧʅ!ƒ ƫƒƧ5 ƴ5Ƨ ÜǕŀʅkdž Ƙőƿ!ƒ

(Ɣơ!ƒ ǂőƥơ) Ǒ5 ĐƧŀLj ĠdžLjőƿ Ü[3]"ǑkdžĂƶLj Ʃʅơkk ƔĠƞƵƿ ǤǌkƧƦdž ǤǌLjǂ!Ă ÜǂLjƬƤ ǤǋƥőÜǂőư5

ÜƨĂƧ ĭƧĠùdž ƘùƤǕƒ Ƙƿưƺ" ǖƶdž ǤǋĠƬĠƵ ƭƬƵ ǂƬƥ ƥƶƿ LJĠǌdžʅĐ LJdž ǑdžĠơdž!ƒ ƜƒĂƨ LJƵ

Ɣùŀƥ Ǒù5 ƘLjĠǂ ŀƥőơĂ!ƒ Ǐư5!ƒ ÜĐĠk ĆĂƥǌƿ Ŋk LJƒƧŀ!ƒ ƥŀƵ LJǂ!Ă ÜĭƧĂơĠʅ!ƒ ƔǕƒ ƔưƺĂ

[4]."ĠdžǌLjƒƧkƥĠƿ Ǒư Ġŀ!ƒ ŊĠƶ!ƒ ƧƒƧŀ!ƒ ǔƿƥ ÜLJƨơ!ƒĂ ŀƥĠƶʅ!ƒĂ ÜŀƧőơ!ƒĂ ƟƧ5!ƒ LJőƿ ÜLJőŀƬĠƶ!ƒ

ǂĂƥùơ ƥùƶƿ ŃùŀŐ5 ƥƧʅ!ƒ ǑkdžőĂ (ŊĂő!ƒ ǂőƥơ) ĂǋǑƵƧ5 LJƒĂLjƵ Ǒ5 ǂőƒĂƧ!ƒ ǑǌkLjkĂ

ǂùőĠǌLj! ǕƬƤŀdž ǂƿkĠǂ!ƒ Ńő5 ƘdžƥƥĂ ÜĠǌĂőƥĠơĐĂ ǂőƒĂƧ!ƒ ƧkĠ5ƥ LJdž Ƨk5ƥ ƧƤƈ ƧƱʅ ĭƦ!ƒ LJĠ5ĂƱ!ƒ

ƭƧƬ Ǒ5 ŀƧĠdžǕƒ ƘƧĠƬĂ ÜLJőƱʅŀ5 Ǒ5 ŊǌkLjĂƥ ƥĂǌő!ƒ LJŀƵĐ LJĐ ƥƶƿĂ ÜƔƧơ!ƒ ƥƶƿ" ǤǌkĠőƬƤƬ

ƘĠƿĠƬùƶ!ƒ ýĠùdžƵĐ ƘƧùƤĐ LJĐ ƥƶƿ ÜĠǌő5 ǂőƧƥ ƧƺƬĐ Ǐkơ ĆĠƿƧǌǂ!ƒ ƘƧőLjĐĂ Üǂŀdždž LJƥƧǕƒ

---

[1] ǂơődžʅ ƤƧőƩÜ ƒ!dž ƧƞƴLj5ʅŃÜ ƒ 197.

[2] ǂơődžʅ ƤƧőƩÜ ƒ!ǕƵdžĠý ƒ!ƧĂƒƒőǂÜ ƥ5ĠkƧ ƒ!ƱĂ5ĠLJÜ ƒ 220.

[3] ǂơődžʅ ƤƧőƩÜ ƒ!dž ƧƞƴLj5ʅŃÜ ƒ 198.

[4] ƒ!dž ƧƞƴLj5ʅŃ Ü ƒ 205

[illegible] [1] "... [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 327.

[2] [illegible] 13.

DƧùp ƓdžǁǂýƶƙTƙƪ ƧƓǇ DžǂÜNJǚǇǚƵ LJǚƼ lƧƓǇ Ƨdžƞ ǂƓƶƼǇƒ lƧĂƧư!ƓƼ ŎǇƶǚ ÜDƧlǚĂ ǄdžĂǚ ƨƒƧĂǕƒ

DžơƽƙùƙÜǂƥƓùdžƧ ƨƧĂ!ƒ ǂǚƧĂƱƒƧƼdžǫ ǁƧƙƙĂ ƓǚǇƥ!ƒ ƨƧƙơƙƪ .ýdžƙơǚ Ǚ ..ƧǚƛǂƒƦNj !ǂdžǁǂDžǂƥơD

ƥùp lƧƓǇ ǂǚƓǂơ ƘƧƱƪ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƨƒƧĂǕƒ LJǫ .[1] "...lƧdž Ăǁƙ lƧdž ƥ!Ăƙ! ƧƓǂƽǕƒ ƧǚƓƱƙƙĂ ŎǇƓƶdž!ƒ

Ŏùƙ!ƒ ƧƓùǇǁ! lƧƓǇ Ƙdžǁƪƙƪƒ ǂǚơ ÜǂǚƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǂƒƥơǕƒ ƇƓnjƙǇƒ ƥǇƵ ǁ!ƦLJǚƼƙǚĂ ƥƓdžƧ Ǐ!ǫ Ƙ!Ăơƙ

ǏùǁƵ ǐĂùƙ!D ŎùǇǂ!Ă" ƓnjƙƽƧƸ Ǐ!ǫ ƧƓǇ!ƒ ƘǁǁƪƙƽÜƧdžǚƓNjƨ!ƒ ƯƧdžƼ ƔƓƬdž!ƒ ƓNjƥƞ ƓnjƼ ƔƼƪƙ

Ŏùƽ ŎùnjƞĂ NJƶùưƒĂ LJƓǂƧƼǁ! ŎƪDƧ ŎǇơD DžƛÜNJǐƥǚƼ ŎƙƼǂƧ DžưD ÜLJǚǇƞýƛdž ƩĂlƙD Üǐ ƧƓǇ

ÜǂƥƓùdžƧ ƧǚƬùƙŎùƙ!ƒ ǂƽƓơƬ!ƒ ƨƒƧĂDĂ ƧǚƧƪ!ƒ ǂǚƱƸD Ŏƽ ƨǚƧơ!ƒ DžƙTƒ ÜŎƙdžƓdžưǫ LJƓươD

ǂƧƽƓùǇƙdžĂ ǄǂƧƙTùdž Ǆùƽƨƶ ƴùpĂƙĂ lƧƞơ!ƒ ƇƓưƽ Ŏƽ ǂdžƧƱưdž ƒpƒƧƙƙ ƧƓǇ!ƒ ǂƸǘƼ ƔpƧD

.[2]"..Ŏ!Ɠƶƙ ..Ŏ!Ɠƶƙ ÜýĂnjƞdž!ƒ LJdž DžƥƓl!ƒ ýǚĂƶ!ƒ ƴdžƪD ÜǁƧƓP!ƒ Ŏƽ ƧƱdž!ƒ ƧƓdžnjǇƒ ƴdž ǄǚƧlƼƵĂ

DžƛŎǇƙƙƽƙÜǄƶdž ƥƪƞ!ƒĂ ƟĂƧ!ƒ ƧǏjƱƙ" Ɠnj! ǂƼƪǇ!ƓƼ Ŏnjƽ ÜƔnjǁ! ǂǇƪ!D LJdž lƧƓǇ ƔƧnjƙ Dž!

ÜNJƙǇĂƽƵĂ ŎdžƥǕƒ ơƪƽƙ!ƒ ƧƱƵ ǏǁƵ ŎưlƙĂ ÜǂƽǚƽƱ!ƒ ŎdžƓƛơ ƨƧơƙD ÜƇƓǚTǕƒ ýƬD Ǐ!ǫ ŎǇƥǚƶƙ

ÜƓùnjpƒƧƙơƒ ƥƶƼ ƥƓdžƧ Ǐ!ǫ lƧƓǇ Ƙ!Ăơƙ ƥ!! .[3]"ǄƵƒƥĂ ..ǄƵƒƥĂ ÜƥǚƥƞLJdž ǂƶǁ! ǄƪĂƧƵ ŎǇǄƶƙĂ

.ƓnjpƒƧƙơƒ ƥƶƼ ù ǄưǚD ƥƓdžƧ Ǐ!ǫ ǂƽƓơƬ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƓnjǁdžƶƼ ǂƬƓP!ƒ ƓnjpƒƧĂD Ƙ!Ăơƙ Ɠdžǂ

ơDŽǁƐ hǐƐNjƥ Ǐƺ DžƐNjdžƴǁƐ

LJƙùdž!ƒ LJǫĂ Üƥdž!ƒ lƧNjƓƲ ĂNjĂ ÜŎƑǚT LJĂǂdž LJdž ǂǚƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇƦNj Ŏƽ LJƒĂǇƶ!ƒ ǂƼƙƵ LJĂǂƙƙ

ǂùƵĂdžƞdž ǂƬùp ýĂƓǇƙƙ ǂǚƒĂƧ!Ɠƽ ÜǂǚƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǂƒƥơǕƒ Ŏƽ ǅdž!ƒ ƦNj ƘǙǕƥ LJƵ ƻTǂǚ ŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ

Ŏùƽ ǂùƬƓP ÜDžnjƙƓùǚơ LJǚƪơƙ Ŏƽ ƒĂơdžƱ ƥpĂ ÜǂǚƼƧƶ!ƒ ýĂƥ!ƒ LJdž ǂƥƥƵ LJĂǁƛdžǚ ÜLJƓƼT!ƒ LJdž

Džnj!ƓƬǚǫ ǏǁƵ NJƙƧƥp ǏƵƥƒ ƒ ƤT ƴdž ƒĂlƽƙƓƽ ÜƩƓǇǁ! lƥǚƶƪ ǂƥĂƵĂ ýdžơ ǐƦ!ƒ ýĂƧƙƼ!ƒ ƧƬƵ

(1) ǂơǚdžƪ ÜƩǚƧP ÜǂǚƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ýƓdžƵǕƒ ÜlƧƓǇ ƒ 347.

(2) ƒ!ƧdžƞƴƽǇƪÜ ƒ 430.

(3) ƒ!ƧdžƞƴƽǇƪÜ ƒ 430.

[illegible] .(1)" [illegible]

[illegible]

.(2)" [illegible]

[illegible]

.(3)" [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .29

(2) [illegible] .24

(3) [illegible] .76

[illegible]

1. [illegible]
2. [illegible]
3. [illegible]
4. [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 230.

(2) [illegible] 256.

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] ص 137.

[2] [illegible] ص 163.

[3] [illegible] ص 155.

[4] [illegible] ص 160.

(1) .156

(2) .188

[illegible][1] [illegible]

[illegible][2] [illegible]

[illegible][3] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .33

(2) [illegible] .79

(3) [illegible] 2008/ [illegible] .56

ÜŁùǆƧǂǆ!ƒ Łùǂǆ Ĭ!ǫ ƔNjŘǒ ƥƶƐ ÜƖǴǒƠ!ƒ ǅǒƐǴƖǩ ǇĂǁƩǴTǩǒ ǅNjƒƧĂ ƥĂnjƼ!ƒ ƘǴǒǆĂǒ Ĭ!ǫ ƖǴǒƠ!ƒ

ăĂǁƠ!ƒ ƧƧƬ ƳƨĂǩĂ ƾƧǂƦ ƾƥĂ!Ăǆ ƔƞǈǨ ƖƥǴƩ ÜŁǒǂǒǩƐǚ!ƒ ǋƠǴƐǆ ǴǈǒǁƵ ƳƨĂǒƼ ǺƞǴƠ ƥĂƶǒĂ

.[1]"ǴƥƧƨ!ƒ ƱƒƒƧT!ƒĂ ýǩ!Ǵ ŁǈĂǁǆ!ƒ

ÜƖǴǒƠǁ! ǴnjǩǒƋƧĂ ǴNjƧƱǈ ŁnjƞĂ ǇƵ Ƨƶǒ ǺǒǩƒƦ ƾƥƧƐ ƼTƶ!ƒ ǅǒƐǴƖǩ Ŏƽ ƖƥǒƧƽ Ƙǆƥƥ ƥ!!

ÜǺƶùƬ Ǻƽǂǈǆ ŁƠǴƐ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƥĂƶǒ ƥǒTƧ!ƒ ƥǆƠǆ" ƥǒTƧ!ƒ ƥǆƠǆ! ǴnjƖTƵ ǇƵ Ǵnj!ǚƤ ǇǆǑ ƘƧƶƵĂ

Ŏùƽ ǉƧĂùƬ ..ǉƒƧƉ ŎǈǆǂǂŎǈǒƵ ƱǆƩƉĂ ŎǆǒTNj Ŏƽ ǇƒƧǒǈ!ƒ ƔTǩ ÜŎǈƥ ƖƧǆƞǆ ƥƥĂǒ Nǆƶƒ

..ǇǒǩƼTù!ƒ ĬǩƠ ǅǒǆƠ!ƒ ƼŮƨǈŮƒ ǅǉ ..ǋƞĂ!ƒ ƼĂƽ ŁǈǴƐ!ƒ ..ŁǒǴǆƺǩƐŮƒ Ɣƶ!Ǖ ŎǈƥĂƒƧǩ ƥƒƒƧƞ!ƒ

ǇùǆĂƠƬƉ ÜŁƱƠǁ!ƒ ǉŘNj NǈƒƧǒǈ ƘƥƖǩ Ů ƻǒ!Ă ƟĂƧǁ! ƟĂƧ!ƒ ǇƉ Ă! ..ƥƧǴƐ!ƒ ƼƧĂ!ƒ Ʃǆǁǆ ǅǉ

.[2]"ǴǒǈƥǩƒĬǁƵ ƜƧƼǩƉĂ ÜŎǩƥƧƠ

Ƨ ĭƥƍ ƐƟĭƉƨ Ɩ ƑĭƐNjƥ Ĭƺ ǄƐNjǆƔƐ ƞǄǗǄ

.1 ƧǒǉǩǇƒƧ!ƒ ǇǒĂǴǈƶ!ƒ ŁǒƒĂƧ!ƒ ŁǒǴǂǁ! ŁƐǴǂǆƐ ŁƠǒǆƐ ƩǒƧƤ ƽƽƵĂý ŎƖǁǩǆ!ƒ ĭŘù!ƒ ǋùƞƒĂǒ ǇƒĂùǈƶ!ƒ

.ƥĂnjƼ!ƒ ƖƧƞTĂ ǇǴƽĂƱ!ƒ ƧǩǴƽƥ ýǉǆ ŁǒƒĂƧ!Ǵ NǩƥǚƵĂ NǩǴǒǉǒƠ ŁƼƧƶǆ! ƖƧǒƐǂ ŁƐƩƧƐ

.2 ƔǁƺǒǇƒǂǆ!ƒ ŎƒǒT!ƒ ǇǒĂǴǈƶ!ƒ ŁǒƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǇǒĂǴǈƶ!ƒ ŁǒƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ƥǒƐǩǒĂ ÜǴnjǩǴǈĂǂǆ ĬùǁƵ ǴùNjƧǴǩƵƒ ýƒĂƥ

ǴùNjƧĂƥ ƧùnjƱǒĂ ŁùǒƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ǴùnjǈǒĂǴǈƵ ǴǴǒǆǒƐ Ŏƽ ŁǈǴǂ!ƒ ǴnjƼƱĂǩ ŁǒƐǴƐƉ ǴǴǒTƉ ĬǁƵ

.ƫǴƤTƤĂ ǇƠƬ!ƒ ýǉǆ ŁǒƒĂƧ!ƒ Ŏƽ ŎƐǴƐŮƒ

.3 ýǒǆ!ƒ ĂƠǈ ŮƒǩƤŮƒ ƧǴƬǩƤŮƒ Ŏƽ ŁǒǈǈƵ ǇƒĂǈƶ!ƒ ǂǴǈnjƽ ƐƶǈƵ ǇǒĂǴǈƵ ǇĂǂǩǩ ǇǆǆƧƽǆ ǇĂ ÜƖƥùƠƒĂ

.ĬǒƠǒĂ ǇƠǈĂ ƖƧǴǈĂ ǇƠƬ!ƒĂ ƫǴƤTƤĂ ŁǒǆƧ!!ƒĂ ƥǆ!ƒ ŎNjĂ

[1] ŁƠǒǆƐ ƩǒƧƤ Ü ýǴǆƶŮƒ ŁǒƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ÜŁƧƞT ƥĂnjƼ!ƒ ù ǅǒƐǴƖǩ ƼTƶ!ƒ Ü ƒ 476.

[2] ŁƠǒǆƐ ƩǒƧƤ Ü ýǴǆƶŮƒ ŁǒƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ÜŁƧƞT ƥĂnjƼ!ƒ ù ǅǒƐǴƖǩ ƼTƶ!ƒ Ü ƒ 476.

Ƙǁƒƙǁɛ üƮƺǁɛ

ǌƥƠɕ ƕŭƮǆ ƪƑƓƗƳ

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1997 [illegible] .21

(2) [illegible] 2008 [illegible] .45

(3) [illegible] 1984 [illegible] .56

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] (2) [illegible] (3) [illegible]

[illegible] .(4)

(1) [illegible] .2008

(2) [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 21 [illegible] .586

(3) [illegible] .52

(4) [illegible] .160

ǴnjƶưǒƔƙǴǂ!Ǵ5 .[1]" ǂǒǉdžư ǍƉ ǂơǒơƮ ǂlǒƧƱƿ ÜǂdžǴƶ!ƒ ƔǉƒǍƞ!ƒ ǁǈƙ ƨƑǴƥƥǍ ƔǉƒǍƞǍ ƥǴƶƿƉ Ǒ5

.ǉƥǒƧǒ Ǖ ǴdžƵ ǉƧǒǂ5ƙ ƻƧƮǒ!Ǎ ÜǴǉǒƶdž Ǳ5ƥNj ƏƧǴlǈ! ýƮǍǒ!

ÜǍǴdžùƮ ƧǒƿǴƶƙ Ʊơdž ƘǉǴǂ Ǎ! Ǵdžǂ " ǍƥƿƙƥƥǑƑƒǍƧ!ƒ ýdžƶ!Ǵƿ ǂƱǒơdž!ƒ ƒǍƮǉ!ƒ ǉƦNjǍ

ǴnjƥǴǒƪ ǇƵ ýǴƮ5ǉƒ Ǒ5 ƖǴǒơƙ Üǂ5ǍƧƶdž ƒǍƮǉ ǇƉdž ƘǴ5ƱƙƖdž ǇƵ lƧǴƿƵ ƧdžǕƒ ýƥƒǍ Ǒ5 ǴnjǇƉ Ǖƹ

Ǐ!ƹ ǑdžƙǉƙǍ ÜNJǒǈƵ ǂlƿǴƪ ǇǍǂƙ ÜƥǒƥƞƨǴǒƪ ýƤƒƥ ƖNJnjƞǉƥƥ Ǵdžǂ NJ5ƧƶǉƥƥǏƦ!ƒ ƨƿǴƪ!ƒ ǑǈƮǕƒ

Ǒù5 Ǵùnjƿ ƻƦlǒ! ǂǒǈƮǕƒ Ǵnj!ǍlơǇdž ƒǍƮǉ!ƒ ǉƦNj ǑƑƒǍƧ!ƒ ýǈƙlǒ ǂǒơÜƻǈƙƤdž ǑƮǴǉƙ ýǴƞdž

" ýùƶƞǒ Ǵdždž[3]"ƜƧǴƤ!ƒ Ǐ!ƹ Ǵdž ǂǒƶƞƧdž ǂǒƒǍƧ ýǂ! " ù5 .[2]"Ǵnjǒ5 lǴǒơ!ƒ Ǵnj! ƨlơƙƙ ăƧƤƉ ýǍlơ

ǍƉ Üǂǒ5ƱǴƵ ǂǉơƮ ǍƉ ÜǂƮǴƤ ƘǕǕƥ ƘƒƦ ǂdžǒƥƥ ƘǴƿǴƙǂ ǇƉdž ƘƒƧl5 ƦƤƉǍ Ü ƒǍƮǉ ǏǈƵ ǴǴǂƙǕƒ

Ǵùdž ǇƉ ǁƧƥùǒ ƏƧǴùl!ƒ ýƶƞƙǍ Üǂ ƒƧƙ!Ǵƿ ǂǒƥơ!ƒ ƔƙǴǂ!ƒ ǂǈƮ ƨƨƶƙ ǂǉǒƶdž ǂǒơǍƧ ǍƉ Üǂǒǉƒƥƞ Ǎ

.[4]"ƜƨǴƱǍ ƥǒƥƞ ǍNj ǴdžǍ ƨƙƶdž Džǒƥƥ ǍNj Ǵdž ǇƉǒƿ ƻǕƙƑǕƒǍ ƨǒƪǉƙ!ƒ ǍNj ǴǉNj NJƮNjƥǒ

DžǒNjƒƧƿƹ ƔƙǴǂ!ƒ NJƿ ǴǴƞ ǏƦ!ƒ ýǕnjƙƪǕƒ ǂǒǉƥƧǕƒ ǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǂƿƙƶ!ƒ ǉƦNj ǏǈƵ ǂǈǍdžǕƒ ǇƉdžǍ

Ƨùnjl!ƒ ǂù!Ǵơ Ƙ5ƮǍ ǂǒƧƶƮ ǂƵǍƱlǈdžƿ ǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ýnjƙƪƒ ǂǒơ (Ǐdžơ!ƒ ǏƧƒƧƿ) NJƙǒƒǍƧ! Ÿƒ ƧƮǉ

NJù!Ǎơ ƧǍƥùƙ ǏƦ!ƒ ǇǴǂdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ƙ5ƮǍǍ ÜǑƑƒǍƧ!ƒ ǇƙdžǑ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƘǴǒƮƤƮ!ƒ Ǵnjƿ Ƨdžƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǏƪǕƒǍ

. ǂƒƥơǕƒ

ǱƿǍǉƞ .... ǱƿǍǉƞ

ƧdžơǕƒ Ƨơƿ!ƒ ǂǒơ

ƱǒƿǕƒ ƫƧl!ƒ ǁdžƪǍ

---

[1] ƥƿƵ ǁ!Ǵdž!ƒ ÜǇǍƿnjƮƉ ƘǴƿƙƵ ǂƿǴƙǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ÜǂǒƿƧƶ!ƒ ƒ 147.

[2] ýƞƧdž!ƒ ÜNJƪ5ǉ ƒ 148 .

[3] ƥdžơ!ƒ ÜǂdžƪǍƒǍ!ƒ ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ ǑƑƒǍƧ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǕƧƥƒ ƧƒƧ ÜƩƧǴ!ƒ ÜǇǴdžƵ Ü2000 ƒ 97.

[4] DžǒNjƒƧƿƹ ÜýǒǈƤ ǂǒƒǍƧ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǕƧƥǉƥ ÜǇǴdžƵ ýƞƧdž ƪǴǒƪ ƒ 25.

ǀƦƼǉǀ!ƒĂ

ǷǊĂǉƞ .... ǷǊĂǉƞ

ƗǊƶƙƽ!ƒ ŎǊǵǀƽ!ƒ ƘǗĂǴƱ Ɨ ŏơ

ýŏǀƛ!ƒ ƔǴǊƦ!ƒ ƔƒƧƪǅĂ

ƗǉŏƥƽǄƒ ƥƪƞ Ŏ5 ŎǌǨǉǨ ƳƧƒĂƬ!ƒ ƘǉǴƗ

ƷƒƧƼ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ

" Ƨŏƪƶ " Ŏ!ǴƵǅ ǈƽ ƗƶƼƥǉƽ!ƒ ǉǴŏƽ!ƒĂ

ƗƿƧƨ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýĂƬĂ!ƒ ýĂǴơǉ ǷǊƶ

ǷǊĂǉƞ .... ǷǊĂǉƞ

ýǴƽƬ!ƒ ǈƽ ǈĂƶƼƥǉŏ ýǴƞƧ!ƒ ǈǴƗ

ǊŏǫƖ ǈĂƥĂƶŏ Ăǅ

.ǅǌǨƼƱǀŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ƥŏơĂ!ƒ ƥǴƬơ!ƒĂ

ƗǕǨǴƿ Ɨ!ƨƶ

.[1]" Ƨǌǀ!ƒ ǈƽ ƥŏƨƽĂ

ƘǴŏƬƤƬ!ƒ Ƽ ƬĂ ƥǀ5 ǕǑƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǈǨƽ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘǕǕƥ ǈƶ ĭƧƶƬ!ƒ ýǖǨƪǕƒ ƒƦǋ ƼƬƗ ƥǀ!

ǈǴƽƨ!ƒ Ƽ ƬĂĂ (ƳƧƒĂƬ!ƒ ǕƧŏƪƶ ǕǀƦǉǀ!ƒ) ǈǴƗƽ!ƒ Ƽ ƬĂĂ ǕǀýǴƽƬ!ƒ ǈƽ ǈĂƶƼƥǉŏ ǈŏƦ!ƒ ýǴƞƧ!ƒ)

.ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘĂƽ!ƒ ƗǌƞƒĂƽĂ Ƨǌǀ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵơ ǈƶ ƼƬƗĂ Ǵư ŏǅ

---

[1] ǫǊƧƒǋǅǉ ƧƬ ǕƟƒ ĭƧƒƧǊ ƒ!ơƽĬǕ f 5.

(1) .146

(2) .147

(3) .5

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .137

(2) [illegible] .39

(3) [illegible] 1980 [illegible] .45

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .[3] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .8

(2) [illegible] .8

(3) [illegible] .21

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1980 [illegible] .51

(2) [illegible] .56

(3) [illegible] .11

(4) [illegible] 2010 [illegible] .51

ƱƕƧùƙ lƧǒƕǂ!ƒ ǄǘơǕƒ Ǉǂ! ...lƧǒƕǂ lƧǒƬƵ Ĭ!ǫ ǑǆƙǈǈƘǇǅĂ ǅǅ ǑƕǅýǅǷ .ăƧǅ ŬĂ ǑǌƞĂ ǖǆƙ

.[1]"ƔƖǈ!ƒĂ ǅǅǆƥ!ƒ Ǔ ǕǅǋƥƒƧƼǅ Ǉǒƕ

Ĭ ùǄƵ ǂùǒǂǒƧǆǕƒ lĂƱƖ!ƒ ăƥǆ ƟǅưǒǗ ýĂǕƒ ǕǇǒƖǅƙƥǅ ǂ!ǅ!ƒ ǅƨƞ!ƒ ƔƙǅǂǂƒƧƥƬĂ

ǅùǒƞĂ!ĂǈǂƙǓƒ ǑƼ ƧĂƱƙ! ǂƞǒƙǈĂ ... ǇĂǒƨƼƙ!ƒ ǂƱƖƒĂƕ " ǑƞĂ!ĂǈǂƙǓƒ ƧĂƱƙ! ǂƞǒƙǈ ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ Ǆ!ǅƶ!ƒ

Ǒù5 ƠƕƬùǒƖ ǑǂǒƙǅùǆĂƙĂǕƒ ǇĂǒƨƼƙ!ƒĂ ǂǒƵǅǈƬ!ƒ ƧǅǆƥǕƒ ƧƕƵĂ ... "ǇĂƧƙǈǂƙ!ƒ" ǇĂƧƙǂ!ǗƒĂ

ǂǒƵǅǈƬù!ƒ ƧǅùǆƥǕƒ ƧĂƥlǆ ǑƼ ƠƕƬǒƖ ýƕ .ăƧƤǅ ǇƒƥǄƕ ǑƼ ǂƬǅƤ!ƒ ýƨǅǈǆ!ƒ " Ăƨƺ " ǅǈƧĂƥlǆ

Ăùǒǈǒƞǒƕƨ "ǂùǒǈǅǍ ǂ ùƕ!ƒ ƥùǒƶƙĂ ýƕlƙƖùƙ ǂƱǒƖĂ ƘǅƱơǆ ǇĂƥ ýǅƕlƙƖƒ lƨǌƞǕ lƧƬǅǆ ǂ ƕ!ƒ

.ǑǂƖǈƞǒƧƕ

(ƸǈĂǒ ƻǅƙƖĂƺ ýƧǅǂ) ù! Ǒǌ5 ǂǒǈǅǍ!ƒ ǂƖƕƙlǆ!ƒ ǂ!Ălǆ!ƒ ǅǆǅ

ǇǆưùƙǒĭƦ!ƒ ǕǑƶǆƞ!ƒ ƧĂƶƬǘ!ƒ ƥƞĂǒ ǂǒƧƬƕ!ƒ Ʃ5ǈǄ! ǂǆǄƲǆ!ƒ ǂlǒơƖ!ƒ ƾǅǆƵǕƒ ǑƼ "

ǈƦùǋ ƘǅùǈĂǈǂǆ ƴùǆ ǑlƙǄǈ ǇơǈĂ ... (ƩĂlƱ .... Ƙǅ5ƒƧƤ ... ƧǒƱǅƖǅ) ....ǑƑƒƥƕ Ăǋ ǅǆ ýǂ

Ǒù5Ƥ!ƒ ƧǒƺƬ!ƒ ƔǅƕƖ!ƒ Ǒǌ5 ǄǘơǕƒ ǅǆǅ (....) ǄǅǋĂǕƒĂ ǇǅǒƦǌ!ƒĂ ǄǘơǕƒ ƧƕƵ ǂlǒơƖ!ƒ ƾǅǆƵǕƒ

.[2]" ǂǒǈƒĂƞ!ƒ ǂǒƧƖ!ƒ ǇǂǅǆǕƒ ǑƼ ĭƧƒĂƙǆ!ƒ

" ǂ ùǒơ ǑƱǅƕƙƵƒ ýǂƬƕ ƘǅƙǄ! ǂǒƒĂƧ!ƒ ǅƒƨƞǅ ƔƙǅǂǂƒƧƥƬ ǑƙƖƒ ƘǅƖǅƙƥǕƒ ǈƦǋ Ǉǫ

lƧĂùǍ!ƒ) Ă ǇĂƥǄƤ ǇƕǗ (ǂǒƕƬƶ!ƒ) ǂ!Ălǆ ƔǈǅƞĬ!ǫ -ƸǈĂǒ ýƧǅǂ! (Ǒƶǆƞ!ƒ ǑƵĂ!ƒ) ǂ!Ălǆ ýǍǆƙ

ƩǈǅùǆýĂǅùơ Ǒƙ!ƒ (ƔƒƧƵǕƒ ǂǋǅƙǆ) ƘƒƨƼơǆĂ ƴƼƒĂƥ ƥơǅ ǇǇ ǑǂƖǈƞǒƧƕ! (ǂǒǈǅǍ!ƒ ǂǒƞĂ!ĂǈǂƙǓƒ

.[3]" ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ĭƧǅươ!ƒ ƾƨǆǆ!ƒ ƠǆǘǆƨƧƕǅ ǅǌ!ǘƤ ǇǆƒƑƬǒ ǇǅǈǅƑƒĂƧ ǋƙ5Ƭƕ ƨƒƨƧ!ƒ

---

[1] ƩǈǅƠǆ ƞƒƨƧ!ƒ ǂǋǅƙǆ ƔƒƧƵǕƒ، ƒ 13.

[2] ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ ƩǈƖ5ǈ، ƒ 193.

[3] ƸƖǅǈƖǫ ýǒƵǅǆƖǫ ƥƕƵ ƾ!ǅƤ!ƒ ǑƕƒƧƵǕƒ ǂǅǈǅƙ!ƒ، ƒ 62.

Ǥǆ ƘǇǀǶǍ ǕŧǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ƘǤơƺƬ ƧǶƵ ŧǒƒƒǍƧ!ƒ ƘǤǒƬƤƬ!ƒ ǤǌǇƵ Ƙ5Ƭŧ ŧǀǶǤƪ!ƒ ƘǤƪǤǶǩƿǛƒ ǇǪ

ǀǍƱùƪ ǇǆǆǆǏǒǇǤƶǒ Ǥǆ Ǐ!ǪŧƼǤưǗǤǶ ǕǤǌǨƧƱǒƪǍ ŧǒǶƬƶ!ƒ ǀƧŧ5 ƢǀǍƪƧ ǇǆǆǆǑǶƧƶ!ƒ ǇǤƪǇǗƒ ǆǏǒǇǤƶǒ

ǇùǆǆǆǏǨǒǆƋǤƬǨ ŧǶǒ ǇǆǆǆǑƒƒǍƧ!ƒ ƥƒƧǅ ƥǀ5 ǕǑƞǍ!ǍǇŧǨ!ƒǍ ǑǆǀƵ!ƒ ǅƥǀǨ!ƒ ŧƞǒǨǇ ǆǏǒǀƵ ǑǶƧƷ!ƒ ǅ!ǤƵ!ƒ

ǤùǆǆƧƛŧǅ ƧǌƱǒǍ .ƥǒƥƞ ǇǆǆǆƴǆǨƞǆ!ƒ ŧǶǒŧƧǨ ƥǒƶǒ ǇǅǑ5 ŧơưƒǍ!ƒ ǆǏǨǶƹƧ Ǒ5 ƧǌƱǍ ŧǀơƧǆ!ƒ ǇƦǌ

ǍǌǍ Ǖǅ!Ǥƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŧǒƧƬǶ!ƒǍ ŧǒƶǆƪ!ƒ ƴƒǤƪǍ!ƒ Ǐ!ƵŧǒŧǒƧǆǛƒ ǀƧƱǒƪ!ƒ ǇǆǆǆǏ5ǍƤǨ Ǒ5 ǅƋǤƬǨ!ƒ ƧǌƱǒ

.[1]" ǑǇǍƧǨŧ!ƒ –ǍǇŧǨ!ƒ ƧƬƵ ǕǑŧƪǇƞǒƧǶ ǑŧǒƧǆǛƒ ǑǆǍǀ!ƒ ǇǆǆǛƒ ƧǤƬǨƪǆ ǇǤǆƪǅ Ǥǆ

ǏƧǍƶùƬǗ!ƒ ǍǅǕǑùƵǍǗ!ƒ ƳǤùƱǀ!Ǥ5 " ǑƒƒǍƧ!ƒ ǇǨǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǑǇǤǀ!ƒ ǇƪơŧǒƬƤƬ ƴǍǀǨ5

ƘǤǒ5ǤùƬǍ ǕƩơǇù!ƒ ƘǤùǶ!ǤƞǍ ǕŧùŧƧǶ!ƒǍ ǕƱơ!ƒ ƘǗǆǤơ ƳƥǍǨƪǆ ǕŧǒǶƧƶ!ƒ ƘƒƦ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǒƶǆƞƒƒƥùơ Ǒ5 Ǥǆ ǕŧƿƧǤƤ!ƒ ƘǤǆƒƧŧ!ƒ ǆǏ5 ƧǆǨ ƔƒǤƞƵ ƫǍƥǇƬǍ ǕƟƒǍƧǛƒǍ ƥƪơ!ƒ ƘǤǒƿƒǍǍ ǕƯƧǆ!ƒ

.[2]"ǑǇǆǌǤ5

ǇǍƥ ƴǍùơǒ ǏƦù!ƒ " ǅǤƬƺǇǗƒ ƒƦǌǍ ǕǅǤƬƺǇǗƒ ǇǆǆŧǀǤơǶ ƔǒƬǅ ƥƿ ǑǶƧƶ!ƒ ǇǤƪǇǗƒ ǇǪ

ƇƒǍǀǨùƪƒ ƴùƶƺǶ ǕǅƥùǀǨ!ƒǍ ƴǶǀǨƪǆ!ƒ ǀƧƥǤƬǆ ƥơ ǑǶƧƶ!ƒ ƴǆǨƞǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŧƵǤǆƞ!ƒ ǍǅƥƧƺ!ƒ ǇƨƒǍǨ

Ǐùǀƶ ǕǑùǶƧƶ!ƒ ƴùǆǨƞǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŧƵǤǆƞ!ƒ ǍǅƥƧƺ!ƒ ǑƵǍ Ǘ Ǒ5 ŧǒǇǗǀƵǗ!ƒ ǍǅŧǒƒƧƤ!ƒ ƧƬǤǇƶ!ƒ

.[3]"ǑǶƧƶ!ƒ ƴǆǨƞǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŧƵǤǆƞ!ƒ ǍǅƥƧƺ!ƒ ǑƵǍ Ǒ5 ŧǒǇǗǀƶ!ƒ ǍǅŧǒǆǀƵ!ƒ ƧƬǤǇƶ!ƒ

ǕýǍǛƒ ǇƪùơǇǏ5ƬǇ Ǐ!ǪƧƱƬǇ ǏƦ!ƒ ǇǏǇƪơŧǒƬƤƬ Ǒ5 ǀǆǨǅǤƬƺǇǗƒ ŧ!ǤơýǆǨǨǍ

.ǤưǒǅǤǌǶƥƧƪǒǑǨ!ƒ ŧƷǀ!ƒ Ǒ5Ǎ ǕǆǆƥǤǶǆǍ ǇƧǤŧ5ǅ Ǒ5 ǤǆǌǇǆ ýŧ ƻǀǨƤǒǍ ǕǑǇǤƛ!ƒ ǇƪơǍ

.15 ƒ ǕƔƒƧƵǛƒ ŧǆǤǨǆ ŧǒƒǍƧ Ǒ5 ǑƒƒǍƧ!ƒ ƔǤƱƤ!ƒ ǕǀƥǆƒǍơ ƥǍƞǇ [1]

.288 ƒ ǕƔƒƧƵǛƒ ŧǆǤǨǆ ǕƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ƩǇƋǆ [2]

.64 ƒ ǕǆǓǤǨ!ƒ ǑǶƒƧƵǛƒ Ǖƫ!ǤƤ!ƒ ƥǶƵ ǇǤƪƹ [3]

Ɨù!ĂŀǆƷ Ɣù ƙǴǂ!ƒ ǴŇƸβù Ʈ βŀ5 ƨƒƨƨ!ƒ Ʃ ǉƋǆ ƔƙǴǂǃ! (ǅǴƪ5ŏƪ5!ƒĂ ǴőǴƯƬ!ƒ) ƗőƒĂƨ ǴǆƊ

Ǵù ǆƊ .ƊőƨùǂƎ!ƒ βùƷƵ ƴư Ă ǇǆƔǴǂ!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ŏ5 ƖƨƛƶƷǆ!ƒ " ƖǴƯƬǆ!ƒ " ƽƒƨĂǕƒ Ǉǫ ƴǴŀŏ :ƗƱơǗǆ"

.[1] "! ƊǃƵƊ ŸƒĂ " ƊőŇƒƨƷǫ ƨőǆƪ ƴư Ă ǇǆŎǋ5 ƗƙƙƽǆǄ!ƒ "ǅǴƪ5ŏƪ5!ƒ" ƽƒƨĂǕƒ

ƗőƮùƤƬ ƘƷǴƮƊ Ŏƙ!ƒ ŎƱƬƙ!ƒĂ ǁǂ5ƙ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵơ Ǉǖƛǆƙ ƨőǆƪĂ ƊőƨǂƎ!ƒ βƷƵ ŎƙŏƮƤƬ Ǉǫ

ƴǆǴŀ!ƒĂ ÜƗőơǴǉ ǇǆĂ βƶ!ƒ ƊǴǆƊ ƊƨǋǉǆǄ!ƒĂ ŎƱƬƙǆ!ƒĂ ƨƢƬǉǆ!ƒ ƴβƒĂǃ! ǴƪǴǂƶǉƒ ƘƨƢƬǉƒ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƨőǆƪ

ƴƨùƙƤő ǊùǉƊ Ǖǫ ÜǉƨƮƥ ǇǆƊƨƨ!ƒ ǏǃƵĂ ÜƴǗǋƙƪǕƒ ƒŖǋ Ǉ35 Ŏ!Ǵ!ǴƷĂ ÜăƨƤƊ Ɨǌƞ ǇǆŇƑǴǉƷǕ

ƗùőƒĂƨ!ƒ ƟǴùƙ5ǆ " ŎùǋƗǆβŀǆ ƴǂƬ βŀ5 ÜŎƑƒĂƨ!ƒ ǇƙǆǄ!ƒ ǴǌơƨƢő Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗőƪǴƪǕƒ Ɩƨǂ5!ƒ ƻƛǂőĂ

ƻ!ƋǆǄ!ƒ ǏǃƵ ƔƪơƙǴǌǉǂ!Ă ÜǇǈ5!ƒ ƗƷƶ! Ŏ5 ÜƊƨƞƙő Ǖ ƗőƒĂƨ!ƒ ǇǆĂ Ǵƨƞ ŎŇĂ .... Ǉǅ Ŏ5 ǴǌƙơƙǴ5Ă

ǏùǃƵ ŎùƑƒĂƨ!ƒ ƒ ƨơ ƩǂƶƙĂ ÜŎƑƒĂƨ!ƒ ƴƷǫ ǇǆƊ ƏƨǴŀ!ǴƷ Ɨŀƛ!ƒ ƊƒβƶǉƒǇƵ ƊǉǆƙǌǉǉǪ ...Ƌ! ƩőĂ

ǏǃƵ ǅŎƬ ƴǂ ƴǫƤĂ ǕĂƊ ǉƋǴǉƷ ƊĂŀő ǏƘ!ƒ ŎǃƤβ!ƒ ǴǌǆǆǴƵ Ǐ!ǫ ǛĂ!Ăǃ! ƗőƒĂƨ!ƒ ƟǴƙ5ǆ ƏƨǴŀ!ƒ ƊőǃƪƙƘ

.[2]"ƴƱǀ!ƒ ƗőƮƤƬ ƨǴƱƬǉƒ

ǇƋù ǂ5 ÜβùőβƞǇǆƨőǂƙƙ!ƒĂ ǇőǆƤƙ!ƒ ƗƮƨ5 ƏƨǴŀǃ! ǁƨƙő ÜƊǃƵƊ ŸƒĂ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƴĂƤǇƊ Ǖǫ

.ƏƨǴŀǃ! ǴǌǆβƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƠőƙǴ5ǆ!ƒ ǇƵ ƴƞƒƨƙ ƻ!ƋǆǄ!ƒ

ƊőĂơƙ Ǵǆ ƘǆβƤ Ü(βǆ!ƒ) ǴǌƙőƒĂƨ! " βőǋǆƙ " ǇƒĂǉƵ ƘơƙƩ őƨƤ ƗơőǆƪƗƷƙǴǂ!ƒ ƘǆβƤ βŀ!

ƘŀŀơƙǏƙơƊő!ǫŎǆƨƙƘǉǴǂǴǆĂƗőƒĂƨ!ƒƘǴƙƤƊő5ƘƵǆǌĂÜƗƒβơƊĂƨǴƂ5ƊĂăƊƨǇǆƗőƒĂƨ!ƒ

ĂƊ [3]" ƔǴǂ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƴĂƤβǃ! ƏƨǴŀ!ƒ βőƷ ƘƤǕƒ ǴǌƙőƱĂ ƗǃőĂƱ ƗǆβŀǆƗ " Ăǌ5 ƴƤβǆ!ƒ ĂƊ βőǋǆƙ!ƒ ƗƙőƱĂ

.ƗőƒĂƨ!ƒ

---

[1] ǅǆƋǆ ƩǉƒƨƨƒƚÜǅǴƪ5ŏƪ5!ƒĂ ǴőǴƯƬ!ƒ Ü ƒ 5.

[2] ƪ ǇőǆƨƩƵƑƒÜ ƗőƒĂƨ!ƒ ƘőƷƨƤ ǇǆŎ5 ÜǇβƨƢ ƒ 40.

[3] ƚŏƴ!ƒ ƭƗƒĂƸŏƾǉ ƊǉǋƊǆƮŏǃǆ ƘǴ!ƒ βŀǉ ƗőƒĂƨ!ƒ Ü ƒ 156.

(1) .57

(2) 2007، .135

(1) .27 2011

[illegible]

[illegible].

:[illegible]

1 - [illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible] ([illegible])

" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[1]" [illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible])

(1) [illegible] 2006 [illegible] 79.

CǴùɳ ƥùƥĂ Ü‖ƒŘǉĉ ǉƧǆǕ ǅǩnjǩƪ Ŏǩ!ƒ ƖƥŏơĂ!ƒ ŎǸǉ ǊǆǊ ǇǊ ƧĂ ƮǩŏĂ ÜƥơǊ ǊŏǁƵ ƻ ƧƶǩŏŬĂ ƖďɳƼ

. ĭ ƨǴɳ ƥǆơǊ ƧƵǴȚ!ƒ ƖƥŏƮƥ ǇǆĂǸǉĂ ÜǇĂǆƪ ǆ!ƒ ƒŘǉ ǇƵ ƧŇƶŏ! ƫ ǆǴnj!ƒ

ǇŏǩǁŏǃýƒĂƱ Ĭ ǩĂǆ!ƒ ƚɳǚƛ Ŏƽ ýÜǊ "

ýŏǁ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƥƧǴǃ!ƒ ƻ ǩǴnj!ƒ ‖ǁƪ ƨǩnjŏ

ǇŏǩƧǆĂ ƖƧǆ ǇŏǉƧ!ƒ ǊƥǃŏĂ

ýùƱǃ ýǴùơ ǇƵ ƖƧŇƶǆ ƘCǴɳ ƚŏƧƶȚ!ƒ ƘǴŏǃǕƒ ǉŘǌƽ [1]" ŎǉǴƶǉŏĂ ŎǆǊ Ĭ!ǫ ǇǴƪǉǫ ƔǸǉŘŏ

.ǊǩǴǉǴƶǆĂ ƚŏƒĂƧ!ƒ

ǅǉƑǅǕƑǴ ƹ ĭƥƴƚǁƐ - 2

ƘǴùǆĂǁƶǆ ƠŏùƪĂǩ Ĭ ù!ǫ ƚɳǴơǃ ƔǩǴƚ!ƒ ƧƶȚŏĂ ÜŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇǩǆƪƒŎƽ ǇǴƚǆǅƪƒƥƧŏ ƥǀƽ

Ÿƒ ƧƮǉ ǅŏǸǉƒƧǃǫ ƔǩǴƚǁ! (Ĭ ǆơ!ƒ ĭ ƧƒƧǃ) ƚŏƒĂƧ Ŏƽ ƥƧĂ Ǵǆ ‖!Ř ǇǆĂ ÜǇǴƚǆ!ƒ ‖!Ř ýĂơ ƚŏƽǴƪǫ

:ƖŘƽǉǀ!ƒ " ǇǊ ŎǁŏŏŘǩ!ƒ ƫ ǆǴnj!ƒ Ŏƽ ƔǴƚ!ƒ ƠƪĂĂ ÜŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇǩǆƪƒŎƽ ƖŘƽǉǀ!ƒ ƚǉŏƥǆ ǅƪƒ ƥƧĂ ƚŏơ

ǇùǆƥǩǆǩƖŘƽǉǀ!ƒĂ .ǅƚ 600 ǴnjǉƵ ƥƶǃǩĂ …Ɩƥɳ ƔĂǉɳ ƧǆơǕƒ ƧơǃƐƱǴȚ ĬǁƵ ƚŏƥĂƶƪ ƚǉŏƥǆ

.[2]" ƥơŏ Ǖ ǴƵǴƪǩƒ ƔĂǉɳ!Ĭ!ǫ ýǴǆȚ!ƒ ǇǆĂ … ƧŏƪƵ ýǴǃɳ ĬǩơƧơǃ!ƒ ýơǴƪ

ǊǆƪƒǇǴƚǆŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇǩǆƪŎƽ ƥƧĂ ƚǃŏƒƧƹ ǅȚǴnj ƔǩǴƚǁ! (Ǵǃǩƚ!ƒ ƥǃƶǆ ƾƒƧĂǊ) ƚŏƒĂƧ ŎƽĂ

ǇĂƥ Ǌù! ƧùƤǕƒ ǅùƪǕƒ ǴùǆĂ ǇǴƚǆ!ƒ ‖!Ř ƚŏǸǴǆ ƚƽƧƶǆ ǇǆƏƧǴǀ!ƒ ǇƚǆǩŏǇ!Ă (Ƨƹƨ ƖƧŏơǃ)

ƧùơǃƒĂǊ ÜƠ!ǴùǆƒƧơǃƒ " ǇǊ Ǌŏƽ ƠƪĂ ƚŏơ ƻ!ƋǆƒǉƥƧĂǊ ĭŘ!ƒ ŎǁŏŏŘǩ!ƒ ƫ ǆǴnj!Ǵǃ ƚǉǴƶǩƪǕƒ

ǅùƚ76 Ǵnj!ĂƱ :ƱĂ! ƖƧŏơǃ ǴǀơǕ ƘŏǆƪǅƛÜ" Ƨƹƨ " ƱĂ! ƚɳĂƨ ǅƪǴǃ ‖ƒŘǉĉ Ĭǆƪŏ ǇǴƚ ÜƘŏǆƒ

[1] ƧǆƪǇǴ ǇƚȚƒĂƧ!ƒ Ü‖Ĺǫ!ƒ ƧǉǉǇ! ƞƮǉŎ ƵǉǕ‖Ü ƒ 15.

[2] ǅŏǸǉƒƧǃǫ ƮƧƒŸÜ ƧƒƧǃ ĭ ǆơ!ƒ ĬÜ ƒ 6.

3 -

(1) .199 2008

(2) .52

[illegible] - 4

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 62 [illegible] 87 [illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] - 5

[illegible]

- " [illegible] .[3]

(1) [illegible] 53.

(2) [illegible] 13.

(3) [illegible] 161.

[illegible] "- [illegible]

[illegible] ".(1)

- " [illegible] ... [illegible] ".(2)

[illegible]

[illegible] (...) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ." [illegible] "

[illegible]

[illegible] (...) [illegible] ".(3)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (...) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] " [illegible] "

[illegible] ".(4)

---

(1) [illegible] 7.

(2) [illegible] 12.

(3) [illegible] 113.

(4) [illegible] 19.

ƕƲǮǍƾȿǮǁƐ :ƑƙǁƑƙ

ƕƲǮǍƾȿǮǁƐ !ǋǈǋƻǮ

ýĂƊ Üýƒƥ!ƒ ƧƮǂƕ " ƫ ŏƞ!ƒ ǂdžƥldž"Ă ǅƥp ýƺƼ!ƒ LJdž ƔƧƺ!ƒ LJƈƮ! Ŏ5 ǂdžƥldž!ƒ ǂƱƼ! ƘƇƞ

. ƫ ŏƞ!ƒ LJĂdžƥlƙŏ LJŏƦ!ƒ

ǈùǊdžĂ ÜǅƥlƙĬ ǊƺdžƕǅƥpLJdž Ŏǋ : ƫ ŏƞ!ƒ ǂdžƥldž"Ă .ýƒƥ!ƒ Ơƙƽƕ ǂdžƥldž ƨĂƞŏ ǈǊƊ :ýŏpĂ

.[1]"ǂƞŏƙǊ!ƒĂ ǂdžƥldž!ƒ ǅǌ!Ăp

LJùdž ǅǋ ƥǊƞ!ƒ ýƑƒĂƼ5 ǂdžƥldž!ƒ ýƇǊŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Ăǋ ýĂǕƒĂ Üǈƙŏƒƥƕ ĂƊ ǈ!ĂƊ ƇŎƬ ýǂ ǂdžƥldž5

.ƘƇŏƒƥƕ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJĂƼƱƮŏ

Ŏù5 ýĂlŏ ƇƵŏƧƺƙ ǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƥlǊ ƘƇơƱƮdž ǅƞƺdž Ŏ5 ǂdžƥldž!ƒ ŎǊĂƙŏƨ ƻŏƱ! ƻƦƵ ƥpĂ

Ĭ!ƍ ǈŏ5 ǅǔǂ!ƒ ǈƞĂƙŏĂ ÜƧƤƈ ƒ ƤƬ ĂƊ ƻ!ƌdž!ƒ ǈƕƙǂŏĂ ÜƔƇƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƥ Ʈƙŏ ƒ Ǌ Ŏǋ :ǂdžƥldž!ƒ" LJƊ

.[2]"ƏƧƇl!ƒ

Ŏùƙ!ƒ ǂùƵƇdžƞ!ƒ ĭƊ ǁŏ!ƍ ǈƙdžƥldž LJǊĂǂǕ :ǅĂƧ!ƒ ǁǅdž Ĭ!ƍ ǂŏĂƇƺdž ƔƇƙǂ" Ŏ5 ƥƧĂ ƥpĂ

ǅǖù ǂ!ƒ ǂùdžƥldžĂ ƔƇƙǂ!ƒ ǂdžƥldž :ýŏl5 ƇŎƬ ýǂ! ƧŏƺƙƮƒ ƥpĂ ǅƥlƙ ĬǊƺdžƕ ǅƥp LJdž Ü ƫ ŏƞ!ƒ ǅƥlƙŏ

.[3]"ýƒƥ!ƒ ƧƮǂƕ

ǂùdžƥldž!ƒ ǂùdžǂ ýĂơ ǖŏƮƼƙ ƥƞǊ ƔƥǕƒĂ ǂƷ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏƕƧƺ!ƒ ƘƇơƱƮdž!ƒ ǅƞƺdž Ŏ5Ă

Ŏùƙ!ƒĂ ÜƔƇùƙǂ!ƒ ƇùǌŏƵ ǅĂlŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƩƮǕƒ ÝýƇdžƞǕƒ LJdž ƇŎƬƕ ƔƇƙǂ LJdž ýĂǕƒ ýƮƼ!ƒ" Ŏǌ5

.[4]"ƻŏ!ƌƙ!ƒ ƱŏƱƤƙ ǅǌƼŏ LJƊ LJǂdžŏ Ǖ ƇǌǊĂƥƕ

.43 ƒ Ü12Ɯ ÜƔƧƺ!ƒ LJƈƮ! ÜƧĂƱǊdž LJƕƒ :ƧƱǊƒ (1)

.156 ƒ Ü2002 ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜLJƇǊƕ! ǂƕƙǂdž ÜǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƥlǊ ƘƇơƱƮdž ǅƞƺdž ÜŎǊĂƙŏƨ ƻŏƱ! (2)

.43 ƒ Ü12Ɯ ÜƔƧƺ!ƒ LJƈƮ! ÜƧĂƱǊdž LJƕƒ (3)

380 ƒ Ü2Ʊ Ü1984 ÜLJƇǊƕ! ÜLJƇǊƕ! ǂƕƙǂdž ÜƔƥǕƒĂ ǂƷ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏƕƧƺ!ƒ ƘƇơƱƮdž!ƒ ǅƞƺdž ÜǂǋĂ ĭƥƞdž (4)

[illegible] Prolegomena [illegible]

[illegible].(1)

[illegible]

[illegible].(2)

---

(1) [illegible] 380.

(2) [illegible] 92.

.(2)

.(3)

(1) .74 2001

(2) .5

(3) .5

Ǥdž ǂ .(1)"ƔǤžǒǩƪǗƒĂ Ďnjǫ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǉƥƵǤƪdž!ƒĂ ǀǤƒƨǀǁ! ǂnjƞĂdž!ƒ ǛǊƒƨǀ!ƒ ǛǊdž ƥǒƥžǁ! ǘǊdžǤơĂ ƧƸǊdž!ƒ

ýdžƵ ý ǂ! ǤdžǤdžǩ ǛǒǩǐĂǁƱdž ǛǒǩĂƱƤ" ǁ!Ǳǐ ƽǀơǩĂ ǉƥƥžǩdž ǤǒǤ ưƿ ǏǁƵ ǤĂư!ƒ Ʊǁƪǩ ǂdžƥǀdž!ƒ ǛǊ

Ǒù5 ǤǒǊƨ ƨĂǤơǩ ǛǊ ǂǒǉǤǍ!ƒĂ Ǌƞǩǉǫ ƘƥǤƵǊ ƥƿ ǛĂǂǩ ǁ!ǱǐĂ Ü Ɛ ǉ!ƒ ƨĂǤơǩ ǛǊ ǑǋǊ ýĂǕƒ :ǑǐƥǊ

ƥƨùƞdž ǊùǉĂǂ ǛƵ ǚƨƤǒ Ǘ ĭǊƨ ǏǁƵ Ǒnj5 ǀƨƥǤƮdž!ƒ Ƙdžǩ ǛǫĂ .Ǌždž ǁǐǩƬǩ ǛǊĂ Ɛ ǉ!ƒ ƒǱǋ

Ǒùnj5 ÜƩ ùǂž!ƒ Ǐ ùǁƵ ýǐ Üĭ Ǌƨǁǁ! ǀƨƥǤƮdž ýǂƬǩ Ǘ ǂdžƥǀdž!Ǥ5 ƒǱ! .(2)"ǊǤƵ ƏƨǤǀ! Ǒ!ĂǊ ƳǤǐƱǉƒ

.ǀǤƒƨǀ!ƒ ǁǁǩ ǏǁƵ ǤǤǉǐ ǂdžƥǀdž!ƒ ǀƨĂǤơdžĂ ăƨƤǊ ǀǤƒƨƿ ǏǁƵ ǉƨ5ơǩĂ ƏƨǤǀ!ƒ ƴƞƬǩ

:ƔǉƒĂƞ ǂǍǘǍ Ǒ5 ǇǤǊ!Ǥƹ Ǉ ǂdžƥǀdž!ƒ ǂǒdžǋǊ ýǍdžǩǩĂ

ýǒǐùƪ Ǐ ùǁƵ ÜǊƪù5ǉ Ɣ ùǩǤǂ!ƒ Əƥdž Ɣǐƪǐ ƨĂ5ǉ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ǌž5ƥ ĂǊ ƏƨǤǀ!ƒ ǚǤƵƨǫ ǑƬǤơǩ (1

.ýǤǍdž!ƒ

.ǊƒƨƞǊ ǁƪǤdžǩĂ ǊǩƥƞĂ ÜǊƵĂưĂdž ǂǒdžǋǊĂ ÜƔǤǩǂ!ƒ ǂdžǒƿ ƨǤnjǕǫ (2

Ǉ ǀƨǤùƬǗƒ ǛùǁƵ ǂǒƿƒƥƮdž!ƒ ǉǱǋ ǑǩdžǩǤ ƥƿĂ ÜǊǉdž ƥƮǀ!ƒ ǂǒƥƞĂ Üýdžž!ƒ ǂǒƿƒƥƮdž ƥǒǂǩǩ (3

ƨùưǤơ!ƒ ǛǊdž ǂǒǁž5 ƴƑǤƿĂ ǛǊdž ǤnjǉǒdžǤưdž ǑơĂǩƪǩ ǂǒƒĂƨ!ƒ ǉǱǋ ǂ ƒƥơǊ ǛǊ Ǐ!ǫ Ǉ ǘǍdž

.(3)Ǒ ưǤdž!ƒ ĂǊ

Ǒùnj5 ÜǤnj!Ǥ5ƹǫ ĂǊ Ǥnjǒƥžǩ Ǒǀǁǩdžǁǁǁ! Ǜǂdžǒ Ǘ" ǀƨǒǐǂ ǂdžǒƿĂ ƠưƒĂ ƨǍǊ ǂdžƥǀdžǁǁ5 ÜǤǉǋ Ǜǂdž

ǀƨƥǤùƿ Ǥnjǉǫ ýǐ ÜǉƥǤžǐǊ ǏǁƵ Ưǐǁ!ƒĂ Ǌǂƒƨƥǖ ÜǑǁƮǗƒ Ɛ ǉǁ! ǑƪǤƪǗƒ ƟǤǩ5dž!ƒĂ ýƤƥdž!ƒ ýǂƬǩ

ƳĂƨƬùdž!ƒ Ɛ ƒĂùƤ ǛǊùƵ ƨùǐžǒ ĭǱ!ƒ Ǒ!Ǘƥ!ƒĂ Ǒǉ5!ƒĂ ĭƨǂ5!ƒ ǊƞĂǩ!ƒ Ǒǀǁǩdž!ƒ ƠǉdžǤǩ ǛǊ ǏǁƵ

.43 Ɛ ÜǂǗƥ!ƒĂ ǂǒǉǐ!ƒ ÜǂǐǤǩǂ!ƒ ƘǤǐǩƵ Üĭƨdžơƞ!ƒ ƟǤǩ5!ƒ ƥǐƵ (1)

ÜƘǤùǐǩǂdž!ƒĂ Ɣǩǂ!ƒ Ǌ!ǤƵ Ǒ5 ƥǒƥƞ!ƒ ǂǁƞdž ÜƨǤǐƺ!ƒ ǉƥdžƵǊ ǂǒƒĂƨ Ǒ5 ƟĂǂƨ5 ƩǤǒ!ǫ ƴdž ǂnjƞƒĂdžÜƨƥǤǀ!ƒ ƥǐƵ ƥdžơdž (2)

.29 Ɛ Ü1997 Ü14 ƥƥž!ƒ

.10 Ɛ Ü2001 Ü12 ƥǁƞdž Ü46 ƥƥƵ ÜƘǤdžǘƵ ǂǁƞdž ÜǑǐƥǕƒ Ɛ ǉ!ƒ ƘǤǐǩƵ ÜǑǉƒƥdžơ! ƥǒdžơ (3)

[illegible].[1] [illegible]

[illegible].[2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

:[illegible]

1) [illegible].

2) [illegible].

3) [illegible].

4) [illegible].[3]

:[illegible]

1) [illegible].

(1) [illegible] 570 [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 2 [illegible] 21 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 51

(3) [illegible] 61 [illegible] 16 [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 148

[illegible] (2

[illegible]

[illegible] (3

[illegible] (4

[illegible].[1]

[illegible]

[illegible].[2]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .69

(2) [illegible] .141

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 2011 [illegible] .4 f

(2) [illegible] .6 f

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2) [illegible]

[illegible] .(3) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 44.

(2) [illegible] 62.

(3) [illegible] 84.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

(1) [illegible] 68.

(2) [illegible] 64.

(3) [illegible] 1993 [illegible] 15.

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4]

(1) [illegible] 79.

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 68.

(4) [illegible] 1979 [illegible] 5.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.102 (1) [illegible]

.106 (2) [illegible]

ƥĂùƶƙ! ýù߳ơƙƙĂ ýƮùƽǉƙ! ƥơƙƙ ǉĂƞĂ!ƒĂ ÜƧƽǤǉƙŏ Ǥǌ ư ƕǉ ƳǤƖŏǫĂ ÜƔƧǤ ư ƙƙ Ǥǌŏƽ Ɨƺ߳!Ǥƽ ÜƗŏƙƒƦ!ƒ

Ŏùƽ Ǌƪùƽǉ ƥǤǉƵ ƗŏƮƤƬ Ĭ ư Ăƽ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǆǕƒ ƒƦǌ ýƵƨ!ƒ ýǤƖƛǆ ƴƞƧŏĂ .[1]" ĬƱƬƙƙ ǅƛ ÜƥơƙƙƼ

ǓĂùƖƶǆ ǤƕŏƙƧƙ ƥƞŏ ǇǅƒƥǌƙƞǆýĂǤơ ǊǉƕƸŏưŏĂ ÜƧƒƧǆƙƪǤƕǤǌ! ǊƱ߳ƤĂ ƨƒƧĂǕƒ ǉƦǌ! ǊƙƕǤƙƗ

ƘǤơƽƮù!ƒ ǅǤùƥƧǅ ƔùŏƙƧƙ ǇĂƗŏ Ǔ ƥƥ :ƗƱơǕǆ" ǤƖŏƥƥ ǇĂƗŏ Ǔ ƥƥ ǤǌǆŏƥƧƙ ǇǅǓǫ ƨƒƧĂǖ!

Ǉŏùƕ ƨŏǆǅ ǅ! ŎǉǉǅĬƙơ .. ǤǆŏǆŏĂ ǓǤǆƮ ÜƨĂƽĂ ƘơƙƖƧƛƶƕǆ ƨƒƧĂǕƒ ƘƥƞĂ ŎǉǉǅƦǫ ƳǤŏƖƱǉǆ

ŎùǉǉƗ! .Ǌù!ƒĂƥǅĂ ǇŏƧùƤǓƒ ýƒĂƥǅ Ǥǌŏ߳Ƶ ýƞƪŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǊƙƧƗƽǆ ƨƒƧĂǅĂ ƖƧŏƪ!ƒĂ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƨƒƧĂǅ

.[2]"ýĂƖƶǆ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǇĂƗŏ Ǥǆ ƔƧƥǅ ǤƕŏƙƧƙ Ǥǌ! ƥƞǅ Ǔ ƒƦǤǌǉĂ ǖŏ! Ƙ߳ǆƵĂ Ƙƥǌƙƞƒ

ǇǅĂ ÜǇĂƧĂƨùǆ ǅǌǆƥùƖǆ Ŏƽ ĂǊǌĂ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘǤŏƮƤƬ ƴŏǆƞ ǇǅýƵƨ!ƒ ýǤƖƛǆ ƧǤƮǅĂ

ǇƱǤùƕ!ƒ Ǌù߳ƖƵ Ǉǆ ƘǤƪĂ߳ǌ Ǉǆ ƜƧƤ Ǥǆ Ĭ߳Ƶ ǤǉƕǅǌƗƸơĂ ǅǌ!Ăƥ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƔƙǤƗ ƥǊǤƮ!ƒ ƥǤǉƵ

Ǉŏùƕ Ʊù߳Ƥƙ ƘǤƪĂ߳ǌ Ǉǆ ǤƞƙǤǉ ǤǌƗ ǊƙǤơƽƮ ƧƕƵ ǇǤƗ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇƙǆƵ!ƒ ƴǆ ƨƽƙŏ Ǥǆ ĂǊǌĂ

Ɨùǉŏƥǆ Ƙùǉ ǤƗƽ ÜƧƤǓ ǇǤƗǆ Ǉǆ ýƖƙǉŏ ǇǤƗ ǤǆƥǉƵ Ǥǆŏƪ Ǔ ƥǊǤƮ!ƒ ƗŏƮƤƬ ƥǉƵ ǅ߳ơ!ƒĂ ƗƱƖŏ!ƒ

Ŏƽ ăƧƤǓƒ Ǉƥǆ!ƒ Σ ƗƵ Ĭ߳Ƶ ǖŏ߳ƥ ƴƥƒĂ߳! ƖƥĂƶ!ƒ Ǌŏ߳Ƶ ýǊǉƪƙ ǅ߳ơ!ƒ Ɨǉŏƥǆƕ ǤǌƽƮĂ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘĂƧŏƕ

.ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ

Ǉǫ .ƗƵĂƧƮùǆ Ơùǆǖǆ Ơ ư ĂƙĂ ƔƙǤƗ!ƒ Ɨŏǉ ǇƵ Ɨƺ!Ǥƕ ƗƽǤǊǉƧƕ " Ɨǆƥƶǆ!ƒ ǉƦǌ ƸƮƗƙĂ

.ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘǤŏƮƤƬ ăƥơǫ ýƶƞŏƽ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǉƧƮǤǉƵ Ĭ!ǫ ǊƗƗƽŏĂ ǉƥƖǉŏ! Ǌ߳ǆƵ ƜƧǤƤ ƸƖŏ ŎƒƒĂƧ!ƒ

Ǌù߳ƶƞƕ ǤǤùƽƙƤǓƒ ýƶƽ ǤƽƵǤ ư ǆ ǊƙǤŏƮƤƬ ăƥơǫ ǤƒƧĂ ǤƥƽƙƤǆ Ǌ߳ǆƵ Ǉǆ ƔƙǤƗ!ƒ Ɣơƪǉŏ ƒƦǌƕĂ

.[3]"ƥǊǤƮ!ƒ ƥǤǉƵ ǤƒƧĂ ŎƽƙƤƙ ýƵƨ!ƒ ƧǆŏơƱ ýǤƖƛǆ ƗŏƮƤƬ

---

(1) ƩǉǆǓ :ƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ǤǤŏơǅ Ŏƽ ƧơƕƒƦ ÜƘŏǆ!ƒ ƒ 5.

(2) ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ Ǌƪƽǉ Ü ƒ 7.

(3) ƮƧƤƽ ĭ :ƠǆǤƮ ǇƵ ƧƒŏǤƙǊ ƗǖƖ!ƒ ƴ ư ĂǆǅĂ ƩǉǆǓ ƨƒƨ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƗǌǤƙƗ!ƒ ƗŏƒƒĂƧ!ƒ ÜƗǌƵƨ!ƒ Ɨǉƞǆǅ ÜƸǆǅ!ƒ ÜƥƥƶƵ!ƒ 163 Ü2002 ƒ 21.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .94 [illegible] 2007 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 2006 [illegible] .5

(1) .19 f

(2) .21 f

(3) .26 f

(1) .141 ص

(2) .1 ص 1996

(3) .3 ص

ƗùdžǴdžɔ ƘùǉƊ ǕƗùdžƑǴǉ ƜƧħ!ƒ ǇĂŏƵ ǕĽ ǕƠŏp ǕƱƑǴơ!ƒ) ƗŏƵƧ5!ƒ ǴnjǉöĂǴǉƵ Ŏ5 ǴdžöƪǗ ƗơưƒĂ

.(ǁ ƪdžT

ǈƧùdž Ŏù5 ǊǨƒŖ Ĭ!ǫ ƒ ǉ!ƒ ǈƧƯǉ" ĭƊ ƗƮ!!ƒ ƗƮp ĂƊ ƗŏƒĂƧǴǨödž!ƒ ƗöǉǀǨ ƥpǴǉ!ƒ ýĂǴǉǨĂ

ƗƮùǀ!ƒ ǉŖǋ" ǁ!Ŗ ĬǀƵ ƗǀǛdžǕƒ ǇdžĂ ǕƗöƒĂƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗƯĂơǀdžĂ ƗơưƒĂ ƗöǉǀǨ ŎǋĂ .[1]"ǴnjƪǮǉ ǊǨƒŖ

Ǉ ƗùǀdžǴǂ ƘǛƥùơ ƥùp ƘùǉǴǂ Ǉǫ Ǉ ƘǛƥơ Ǵdžǂ Ʃö!Ă ǕǇǗƒ ĭƥö ǇöħŎǋ Ǵdžǂ ǴnjöĂƧƊ :ƗǀöǀơǴnjƮùöƤTǨ ǇùdžƗǨ!Ǵ5!ƒ ǴnjƮĂƤTħ ǕƊǂơdž!ƒ Ƨŏɔ ǴnjƱħƒƧǨħ ǕýƪǀƪǨdž!ƒ Ƨŏɔ ǴnjǀƪǀƪǨħ ǴǋƥŏƶǨƪƊ

.[2]"ƗöǀƮǕƒ ǴnjƶpƒĂdž ǇƵ ƒƻŏǛǂ ĂƊ ǖöǀp Ɨơƒƨǉdž!ƒ ǕǀƥƥơdžƒƧŏɔ ǴnjǨǉǂdžƺħ ǕýĂǕƒ

ǇƨƒĂùǨ!ƒ Ĭù!ǫ" ǴùǋƧǴǀǨ5ƒ ǕƗöƒĂƧ!ƒ ýĂơ ǊǨdžƥǀdž Ŏ5 ƱǴöƤ!ƒ ǴnjǨ!ĂǴǉǨ ŎǨ!ƒ ŖƤƉdž!ƒ ǇdžĂ

ǕƧƒĂùơ!ƒĂ Ŏǂơ!ƒĂ Ǖƻ ƮĂ!ƒ ƧƮǴǉƵ ǕƥƧƪ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨ5Ă!ǁdž!ƒ ĂƊ ƗưƧǨ5dž!ƒ ƧƮǴǉƶ!ƒ Ǉöħ ĭƥöǀǀǨ!ƒ

Ĭùǉƶǂ Ǵdžǂdž ƧħǂƊ ƗöǴǉƵ Ǌǁħ Ĭǉƶǂ ĭŖ!ƒ ƽöpƥ!ƒ ƥƮƧ!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǛǂƊ ƗöƒĂƧ!ƒ Ơǉƞǂ ýħ Ľýöǀƶǂ!ƒĂ

Ĭù!ǫ ƥǀǨ5ǂ ƱǴöƤ!ƒ ăƧö Ǵdžǂ ƗöƒĂƧ!Ǵ5 .[3]"ǴnjǀǨ5ƺǂ ƘǉǴǂ ǇǫĂ ǕƗöƥöǀǀǨ!ƒ ƗƮ!!ƒ ǉŖǋ ƘǴdžĂǀdž ƧƑǴƪħ

.ƗöƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ƘǴöƮƤT!ƒ ăƥ! ƗöǀƤƒƥ!ƒ ƩƞƒĂnj!ƒ ƴdž ǴnjdžƞơŎ5 ýƥǴƶǨǨ ƘƒƧĂơ

ǴùnjŏöƝ ǇǷħ ƥpĂ ǕƗöƒĂƧ!ƒ ǉŖnj! ƗöƥǀǉƗŏƧŏɔ ƗdžƥǀdžƱǴöƤ ƥƧƒĂƥǫ ƥpǴǉ!ƒ ǂƥp ƥǀ5 ǴǉǋǇdžĂ

ƔƪùơŖùƤdž!ƒ Ưùƶħ ƥǉƵ ƻpĂǨ ƥp ǊǈƊ Ǵdžǂ ǕƗŏƛƒƥơ!ƒ ƗŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇöħĂ ǴnjǉöħƗǂƧǨTdž!ƒ ƘǴdžƪ!ƒ

ǇùdžǊǀƮ5ǨĂ ŎƑƒĂƧ!ƒ ǇǨdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýöơǨ ƗdžnjdžƗħǨƵ Ɨdžƥǀdž!ƒ ǉŖǋ ýƶnjŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ƧdžǕƒ ǕǉƧƯǉƗnjnjĂ

.ăƧƤƊ ƟƒĂǉ

.15 ƒ ǕǋƪǮǉ ƴnjƧdž!ƒ (1)
.103 ƒ ǕǋƪǮǉ ƴnjƧdž!ƒ(2)
.13 ƒ ǕǋƪǮǉ ƴnjƧdž!ƒ (3)

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] .[4]

(1) [illegible] .94

(2) [illegible] 2004 18 [illegible] .94

(3) Gerar Genete, Seuils, p: 126

(4) [illegible] .96

[illegible][1] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2012 [illegible] .38

(2) [illegible] 2004 [illegible] .117

(3) [illegible] .36

[illegible] -

[illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible] -

[illegible]

.(1)" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.240 [illegible] 239 [illegible] (1)

.39 [illegible] (2)

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible] (3) [illegible] (4) [illegible]

[illegible] (5) [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 210.

(2) [illegible] 1988 [illegible] 5.

(3) [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 20.

(4) [illegible] 2000 [illegible] 5.

(5) [illegible] 1990.

ƠĂùƠP) ýǴùơƧ ǇĂƮ ùƩ ƗǒƒĂƧ Ǒ5 ǅƒƥǋǗǴǂ ƘƒƦ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǴǌǰƞĂǆ ǅƒƥǋǗƒ ǇĂǂǒ ƥƿĂ

ƟĂƧ ǇǆǑ Ǒǐ Ǐ ǐ Ǵǆ Ǐ!ǫ" (Ʃ Ǵǆ

.[1]"ƔƒƧƤ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ýǂ ƥƶǐ

ǇJùǆ Ǵǌ!ĂƠ Ǒ5 ƘƒǅƒƥǋǗƒ ǉƦǋ ƟĂƒƧĂ Ɨǒǂ Ƨ!ƒ ƗƩǴǒ Ʈ!ƒ Ɨ ǒơ ǇǆǑ ƗǒĂƠ Ƙƒǅƒƥǋǫ

Ǐ ù!ǫ Ɨƪ ùǉ!Ǵ ýùǒĂƠ (ǉƥǒƶ!ƒ ƘǴ5Ǵƪǆ!ƒ Ǆơ) ƗƶƒĂƿ ǇǴǆǒƪ ƗǒƒĂƧ Ǒ5 ǅƒƥǋǗǴ5 ǗƧƤǓ ƔǴǂ

ǇǆĂ Ľ ǇǒƠ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ .. ƯƧǕƒ ƔĂǉƞ ǇǆǑ Ľ ƔĂǉƞ!ƒ ýǴƞ ǇǆǑ" ƗǴƪ!ƒ ǉƧǒƮ!ƒ ƘƒǅƒƥǋǗƒ

Ľ ƗǌƞƒĂǆ!ƒĂ Ľ Ɣƶ!ƒĂ ƧƮ!ƒ Ƨǆƞ ǏƵ ǇĂƯǒ

ǅǴùǆ!ƒ ǇJùǆ Ľ ƥƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƗƧǴƯ!ƒ ƘǴ5Ǵƪǆ!ƒ ƴǆĂ ǄĂƤ!ƒ ǁ Ǒ5 ǁǴǉǋĂ Ľ ǴǉǋǄǌǒ!ǫ

.[2]"Ľ ǅǴǆ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ

ƗùǒƒĂƧ Ǒù5 ƧǆƪǕƒ Ɨǒǉ Ɨǂ!ƒ ǅƒƥǋǂ ýĂƠ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǅƒƥǋǗƒ ƒƦǋ ƭĂƺ ƘƒǅƒƥǋǫǁǴǉǋĂ

(ǄǴƤƧ!ƒ ǇǆƨǑ5 ǇǒǆƪǴǒǗ!ƒ Ǆǚơ)

Ľ ǅǴƠƵ ƗƞǋĂǆ!ƒ ƧĂǉ!ƒ ǉƧǂ Ǵǒ ǁ ǒ!ǫ"

Ľ Ɣơ!ƒĂ ƧǉƶǴ!Ǵ ƠƪǆǆǆǴ!ƒ Ƨƞ5!ƒ Ǉǒƞ Ǵǒ ǁ ǒ!ǫ

ƗơǒƮǉ!ƒ ǇǆǑ ƒƥǆǆ ƒƧǋƥ Ǵǒ ǁ ǒ!ǫ

ǇǴǉơ!Ǵ ǴƧƬǆ Ǵ ƯǉǉĂ ǗƗǒƠ!Ǵ ǴǆƤ ƯǆǴǉƿ Ǵǒ

ĽǑǆǄ Ǵǒ ǁ ǒ!ǫ

Ɨ5ƥƮ!ƒ Ɨǉ5Ʃ Ǒ5 ǑǉĂƥǋ5 ǗƧǆƶ!ƒ ƘǴƿƧƠ ǏƵ ǄǌǉǐƘǒǉ!ƒ ǇǒƦ!ƒ ǁƑ!ĂǄ ýǂ Ǐ!ǫĂ

.[3]"ǑǉƧƞǉ ƧĂƠǉ ǇǒǐƘǉƩĂǉ ƗǉǒǆǉǴǒ

---

(1) ƩƮǇ ƧǴơǓ ƠĂƤǓ ǗƩǴǆǉ ǗƧƥ !ƧĂƧƮ!ƒ ǗǇǴǆƵ 2006ǗǇ ƒ 5.

(2) ǇǴǆǒƪ ǗƗƶƒĂ!ƒ ǗǄǆ ǉƥǒƶ!ƒ ƘǴ5Ǵƪǆ!ƒ ǄƤ (ƵƦƥǒƬ ƧƔƧ!Ǘ) ƗǉǆƩǄ !ǉƮǉƧ ƒƧǉƩǆǉ ǗƩǴǒǆǉ 2007Ǘǒ ƒ 7.

(3) ƗǓ ƥƿƵ ǗƒǕ ǗƧǆƪǕǗ ǗǄǆǴƤƧ!ƒ ǇǆƨǑ5 ǇǒǆƪǴǒǗ!ƒ ǄǚơǗ ƥƒƧ ƧǴ5 ƩǗ ǗǇǴǆƵ 2007.

(ƴùŏŀƨ!ƒ ƥŀŏ ƇǗƙƬ!ƒĂ) ƚƥĂƨƊ ƥďơď ƚŏƒĂƨ Ŏ5 ƇƒƥNjŰƒ ǗǗư ŏƊ ƚŀŏĂƱ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƥNjŰƒ LJďĂ

:Ŏ!Ǘƙ!Ǘǂ ƇǗƞ ƚ ŏơ

ŎŀŏƞƇǗLJŀƊ LJŏŀ LJŏŏƥƑǗƖƶ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ"

ĎǗƪƞ!ƒ ƚ ƒƥơŰƒĂ ƖƨŏŀǂƖ!ƒ ƘƒƨŏƺƘ!ƒ ýŏƞ

ƻ ŏLjƶ!ƒ ƔƠ!ƒĂ ƚƬǗŏƞ!ƒ ƻ ƱƒĂƶ!ƒ ýŏƞ

ĎƑƒƨnj!ƒ Ĭ ƪƥƊ ƥĂnjƬĂ ǗƘƒƨǗƮƙǈŰƒ ƳĂƨƊ ƳǗǈƮ

ƚ ư ŏƨƶ!ƒ ƖĂŀơ!ƒ ýǗďŬƒ ƚŀďơ

ƚŀŏNjƨ!ƒ ƖƨĎ!ƒ ƘǗŀǂǈ!ƒ ăĂnjďĂ

ƇǗƙƬ!ƒ ƸďŎ5 ƟĂƨ!ƒ ƻ ƞƙƨƙ Ʀǫ ǗLjŏƖŏ

[1]"ƴŏŀƨ!ƒ ĎǗƪLjƊ ĎƙƬƊ ƥǗǂƊ

LjĬƖƌ njǫNJDŽƖƐ ƘĬƟ DŽDŽ ƀƐǫljǛƐ ƱƐNjďƈ

ƚùŀƙƵ ǕNJùŏ!ǫ NJùƑƒƥNjǫ Ŏù5 ƔƙǗǂ!ƒ NJƞĂƙŏ ĭƦ!ƒ NJŏ!ǫ ăƥnjď!ƒ ƚ ŏơ LJď ƇƒƥNjŰƒ ƻ ŀƙƤŏ

.Ǘnjŏ!ǫ ăƥnjď!ƒ ƚnjƞ!ƒ ƥŏƥơƙ Ŏ5 ƔƙǗǂ!ƒ ƚŏƨơ! ƇǗư5 ýǂƬƙ ƇƒƥNjŰƒ

ƚŏƖƑǗƵ ƚƥǖƶŀ NJƶď ƱŀƙƨŏǗǗď ƒ ƤƬ Ĭ!ǫ NJƙŏƒĂƨ ƔƙǗǂ!ƒ NJ!ǖƤ LJď ĎƥƖŏ :ŎƖƑǗƵ ƇƒƥNjǫ

ƚŏLjŏƥĂ ƚŏƵǗďƙƞƒ ƚLjǗǂď LJď Ǘnj! Ǘď! ĎǛƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƚnjƞĂď ƘƒƇƒƥNjŰƒ ljƦNj ƔŀƩƊ LJƊ ƱơǖďƒĂ ǕƚLjŏƶď

.(ƔǗƖƛ ƥƒĂƵƊ) ƚŏƒĂƨ Ŏ5 LJŏƥĂƥ ƚŀƙǗǂ!ƒ ƇƒƥNjǫ ƘƒƇƒƥNjŰƒ ljƦNj LJďĂ ǕǗnjLjĂƥ LJƵ ƖƨŏďƙďƔ

ƠŏƖƺ!ƒ NJƞĂ!ƒ ƚŀơǗƮ Ĭ!ǫ"

ljƥďƩ LJď ýǂƋŏ ǖŏƖƮ ǗƺŏƪƘƬǗƵ Ŏƙ!ƒ ŎďƊ

.1998 ǕLJǗďƵ ǕLJǗďƵ ƚLjǗďƊ ǕƴŏŀƨƓƒ ƥŀŏ ƇǗƙƬ!ƒĂ ǕƚƥĂƨƊ ƥďơď (1)

(1)

(2) 1979.

(3) 1984.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 209.

(2) [illegible] 1991.

(3) [illegible] 1985.

LJƧl!ƒ lƓʅǻdžǚ ƚǚƙƓǂ!ƒ Ɠnjƙƽ Ʈ Ă Ǒƙ!ƒ DžnjƙƓʅǻdž! ƚȠǒƙLj ǎ ƧƤƊ LJƓƱĂƊ Ǒ5 ƇƓǚƧƩ ƒĂƥʒǒ! DžnjLjƓƱĂƊ LJdž

.ƘƓƶǚƙ LJdž NJLjƵ ƝƙLjǒĂ Ɲƙlj ƓdžĂ LJǒƱʅǉ5! ǑLjĂǒnj Ʈ!ƒ ýǚƙơǙƓǚ ƚlǉƶƙdž!ƒ lƓʅǻdž!ƒ ǑNjĂ LJǒƧTƶ!ƒ

ǎ ƦDžƥǁ ƀƐqljǙƐ

Ƨǂ Ʀǒ ĂƊ ÜƚƽǉƙƤdž ƔƓǚʅǙ lƧTƓǚdž NJdžʅƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ LJĂƥ LJǒƶdž ƒ ƤT Ĭ!ǫ NJǒ5 Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƨdžƧǒ

.NJǚ ƚǉƮ!ƒ ƠǒưĂƙ LJĂƥ NJdžʅƒ

(ƥƒƥʒǚ! ljĂȠĂ ƚƛǚƛ) ƓʅǉNj Ɣ!ƓƩ ƚǒƒĂƧ Ǒ5 ƇƓȠ Ɠdž ƇƒƥNjǗƒ ƒƦNj LJdžĂ

ƓNjƥǒ Ƙƥdž Ǒƙ!ƒ Σ . LJ Ĭ!ǫ"

.(1)"ǑLjǉTLjƙ! ƓnjdžǒơȠ Ƨǚƶ

LJùƵ ƇǑùT ƏƧƓlǉ! Ơưƙǒ Dž!Ă ÜƓnjǒ!ǫ ǎƥnjdž!ƒ ƚǒƮƤT Džʅƒ ƻĂƧơǚ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƨdžƧ ƥl5

ĬƛLjƊ ƓnjLjƊ ǎĂʅ ƚǒƮƤT!ƒ ǁǉƙ

(ƥǚƨ!ƒ ƘƓdžƓƿ) ƟĂǂƧ5 ΣƓǒ!ǫ ƚǒƒĂƧ Ǒ5 ƇƓȠ Ɠdž ƘƒƇƒƥNjǗƒ ljƦNj LJdžĂ

.(2)"Ɠǒƥǒ! Ĭ!ǫ"

Ɠnjǒ!ǫ ǎƥnjdž!ƒ ƚǒƮƤTǚ NJƙǉƮ ƚ5Ƨƶdž Ǒ5 ǑlǉƙƓdž!ƒ ƻƶʅƙ ƚdžĂǉƶdž ǐƊ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀǒ Džǉ5

(ƘĂƮ Džƙǂ ƘƓ5ƒƧƙƵƒ) NJƙǒƒĂƧ Ǒ5 ƨƒƨ!ƒ ΣLjƋdž Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƇƒƥNjǫ NJLjdžĂ

.(3)"ǑLjƙdžǉƶƧ Ǒƙ!ƒ Ƙdžʅƿ Ĭ!ǫ"

ƚdžƛ LJƊ Ǚǫ ÜƓnjǒ!ǫ ǎƥnjdž!ƒ ƚǒƮƤTǚ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƚƿǚƶǚ ƏƧƓl!ƒ ƚ5Ƨƶdž Džƥ Ƶ LJdž DžƩƧ!ƒ Ĭǉƶ5

ǑNj ǁǒǂƽƙ!ƒĂ ƇĭƨȠƙ!Ɠǚ Ɠnjdžʅƒ ǑơĂǒ Ǒƙ!ƒ Ƙdžʅl5 ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ ĬǉƵ Ɠnjǉƶ5 LJǒǚĂ Ɠnjdžʅƒ LJǒǚ ƚƿƧƓƽdž

.Ɣƙǂ!ƒ DžǒdžƧƙǚ ƘdžƓƿ LJdž

---

(1) Ɣ!ƓƩ ÜƓʅǉNj ƚƛǚƛ ljĂȠĂ Üƥƒƥʒǚ! Ƨƒƥ ƚljdžƨƊ ƧTǉǉ! ƧTLjǉ! ÜƔǒƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ÜƵƓdžLJǛ 2008.

(2) ΣƓǒ!ǫ ÜƟĂǂƧ5 ƘƓdžƓƿ ƥǚƨ!ƒ.

(3) ΣLjƋdž Üƨƒƨ!ƒ ƘƓ5ƒƧƙƵƒ Džƙǂ ƘĂƮ.

(1) ... 2000 ... 5.

(2) ... 2000 ... 9.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2009 [illegible] .5

(2) [illegible] .138

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 138.

(2) [illegible] 2011.

[illegible]

[illegible] .(1) "...[illegible]"

[illegible]

(1)[illegible] 2011 [illegible] 17.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

---

(1) [illegible] f 16.

(2) [illegible] f 10.

(3) [illegible] f 40.

(1) ... 2001.

(2) ... 5.

ĭþơĂ ƧĜŏk!f YƧĜŢD ŎǉǂƧkĂ

ƧĂkǂþ!f ȐĜkƖŪf Ĭ!ǫ

ƣǰŏT!f ýŏľP

..DžľU!Ĝh fȘĂƶT

.(1) "... ýŏdžȠ!Ĝh ĜǉĜ5ƧƵĂ

ƧĂkǂþù!f ȐĜkùƖŪf lĜŏơ!f Ŏ5Ă ƔþŪf Ŏ5 ĬľƵŪf NľλdžĂ ǉȐĜkƖD Ĭ!ǫ ǉĈfþNjǫ ƔkĜǂ!f Džþp

ǂŏƧĂơdž ǂŏŢƤT ƘǉĜǂĂ ÜýĜŏP!fĂ lƧŏƖ!f LJŏh ƘȠƨdž Ŏk!f NJkŏfĂƧ! ȕƱh NhŇŢǉĂ ÜƣǰŏT!f ýŏľP

Ŏù5 ȕȠƖùdž ÜƔþŪfĂ lĜŏơ!f ýĂơ ǉƧĜǂ5D ĬľƵ ƻȘƶkĂ ÜƔλǂ LJƵ ĜnjŏľƵ ƏƧĜl!f ƻȘƶk5 ÜĜnjŏ5

.Ĝnj!ĜƱhD ýǚP LJdž ǂlŏþþ!f NJľŏŢĜ5kh ǂƶdžĜȠ!f Ŏ5 ŎǉĜƖǉÚfĂ Ŏdžŏþ Ĝǂ Ūf ýþfĂ!f ǂŏfĂƧ!f

ĜnjλfþùơDĂ ĜnjǉĜǂdžh ƧŏƖŏĂ ǂŏ5Ƨơh ǂǉŏ5Ɩ!f þĂlŏ fȘNjĜdž ĜǆĜhƧ ǉȐĜkƖD Ŏ5 ƔkĜǂ!f þȠĂ þl!

ÜNJùhǚƱ! NJùdžľƵ ǂŢǚP Ĝnjŏ5 DžþlŏĂ ĜnjŏľƵ ƻƧTŏ LJĜǂ Ŏk!f ƘfĂþǉ!f ƧhƵ LJĜdžǆh ĜnjkĜŏŢƤTĂ

ƧλĂǂ ýŏdžȠ!f NJdžǚǂ LJD ǎƧŏ LJĜǂ" Ĝnj!ĜƱhD þơDĂ ÜǂŏfĂƧ!f Ŏ5 ƔkĜǂ!f ǂŏŢƤT ýǂT ĭȐ!f ǁ!Ĝdž5

ÜĜnjh NJƖĜƖơǫ ƯĜ5Ă Ǘǫ ǂ!ǡƖdž LJƵ þơD NJ!ǡƖŏ Ǘ ÜNJh ƯĜŏ5 DžľƶlĜh ƧƤfƨ .ƘfƧ5 ƔȐƵ Ƨơh LJdž

ǂþùơk Ĝdž fȐǫĂ ÜDžŏþl!f ǂfƧk!f Ŏ5 ƔƧƶ!f LJĜƖ! NJǉf Ǘǫ Üǂŏþơ!f ƔþŪf Ŏ5 ƒ ŢƤkdž NJǉD DžƸƧ

ÜǂùŏƧĜŏƶdž ǂùŏdžŏþĜǂŪf NJùk5ĜlλƘǉĜǂ Ĝdž5 ÜDžNjþŏ!ĜlkĂ ǂdžĜƶ!f ƘfþĜƶh ĜǮƧĜƵ LJĜǂ ÜNJkþȠ ǂŏþĜơdžh

.(2)"ǂŏhƶT!f NJk5ĜlλƘǉĜǂ ǁ!Ȑǂ5

DžùľU LJùdž NJù! ƯȘùƶk ĜdžĂ ÜǂƶdžĜȠ!f Ŏ5 ŎdžŏľƶkfĂ Ŏdžŏþ Ĝǂ Ūf DžĜUǉ!f ƔkĜǂ!f þlkǉf

ǂùŏfĂƧ!f LJĂdžưùdž Ĝǉ! ƻTǂk ĈfþNjŰf Ŏ5 ƘĈĜȠ Ŏk!f DžľU!Ĝh fƧĂƶT lƧĜhƵ LJǫ ǂŏơ NJƑǚdžƨĂ

LJùdžĂ ǂùƶdžĜȠ!f ǂƖĜƑƧ LJdž DžľU ÜǂŏfĂƧ!f Ŏ5 Ƙ5Ǘ ƧĂươ DžľUľľ5 ÜĜnj! Ĝnjŏ5 ƔkĜǂ!f ǉĜǉƵ ĜdžƵ

.5 ƒ Ü2009 ÜLJĜdžƵ ǂǉĜdžD ÜǂŏfĂƧ!f Ü ƒ ŏŢNj ŎľƵ (1)

.8 ƒ ÜǂŏfĂƧ!f Ü ƒ ŏŢNj ŎľƵ (2)

Ǒùƙ!ƒ Ŧùɳƨƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǉƦǴƙƪƊ ǄǅƱǍ ǗƘǤǆǍǂơ!ƒ ǇǆǍ Ŧ5ǆƙƤǆ!ƒ ŦǒǍǄƨƙ!ƒ ƘǴƪƪǆ!ƒ ǇǆǍ ƴǆƙɳǆ!ƒ

ǇǇ ƨǂ5" ǉƦǴƙƪǛ ƔƙƵ Ŧ!ǴƪƨŦǄǴƙǂǄ ƨǂ5ǒ ǁ!ǴǆýƶɳǏƦ!ƒ ƨǆǛƒ ǗƘǴƥǴƪǆ!ƒ ƥơǇ Ǒ5 Ǌ! ǴǌƶưǍ

:ǴǌǒƵ ƔǍƙǂǆ ŦƥƨǍ ǉƥǒƨǄ Ǒ5 Ǌ! ƴưǒ

:ýưǴ5!ƒ ǏƦǴƙƪƊ

."ǇǍǄǁǇǒ ƔǁǇǆ ǏƊ ƒǍǆǅƱ ǇǒƦ!ƒ ǄǅƶǒƪǍ"

ǊùƙƶɳǍ ǗǑƪù5ǉ ǏƵ ǄǅƱ!ƒ ƘǆƨơǑǇǇ ǏƥǴǄƵ Ǵǒ" :ǑƪƥǀƒǊǒƥơ Ǒ5 Ǐ!ǴƶƙýǍǀǒǍ

"ƒǍǆ!ǴƱƙ ǘ5 ǴǆƨơǆǄǂǇǒǄ

.[1]"ƔǴɳơ Ÿƒ ǇǒǄǍ ǊǇǄ Σǒ! ǊǇǄ5 ǄǍǅƱǆ!ƒ ǈǍƵƥ ȡƙƒ"

Ǎùǌ5 ǗǄǅƱ!ǴùǄ ǉƨǍƶƮǄ ƟǍǄ!ƒ Ư5ƨ5 ǁǅƙ ǊƙƨǂƼ ǇƵ ƴɳƒƨƙ ǴǆǇǴƵƨƪ ǁ!ǴǆǇǇ Ǘ

.ƔǘƱ!ƒ ǇǒǄ ǊƙƒǍǴƪǆǍ ǉƦǴƙƪƊ ýƥƵ ǇǆǊǅƤƒƥ Ǒ5 Ǉǒƙǆ

(1) ǑǅƵ ǌǉǒ ƒ Ǘ ƒǍƨ!ƒ Ŧǒǘ 90.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .72

(2) [illegible] .72

(3) [illegible] 1991، .284

(1) 2002 ... 7.

(2) 1979 ... 216.

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .62

(2) [illegible] 2007 [illegible] .164

(3) [illegible] 1997 [illegible] .5

(4) [illegible] 2000 [illegible] .22

(5) [illegible] 1996 [illegible] .11

(1) ... 13.

(1) ... 177.

(2) ... 192.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.(1) "... [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)" [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .202

(2) [illegible] .69

(1) .214

49/48 [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .77

(2) [illegible] .7

[illegible] [1].

[illegible]

[illegible] [2].

[illegible]

[illegible] [3].

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 112.

(2) [illegible] 121.

(3) [illegible] 18.

ǉƨǂƦùŏ ƱŏƤ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǇǴǂ ƥƿĂ ÜƖƨďžƙƪďž!ƒ ǅǌƠƒƨƞ ƱŏƤŏĂ ǅǌďžŰƈ ǋƙŏƨƿ Ŏ!ǴǊǅ ǇƵ ƻƽƤŏ! Ĭƽƫďž

ƘùƶƿĂ ǴďžƥǇƵ ǴǷƗƒĂ ǴƥǃƞƥƶǄ ǴďžŏƼ ǋƙƨǂƦƙ" ǋǄ ǁŏƠƙ ǋďžǅ ƘǇǴǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ƾƫƧ!ƒ ƱŏƤǄ ƨƒƨďžƙƪǴǄ

ƱŏùƤ! ƴùŏǂĂ!ƒ ǇĂùǂŰ ÜǇŏƵƨùďžďž!ƒ ƾƙƨĂ ƟƒƨƞǃƒǅǃƱŏƤ ƥǀƵ ŎƙǴŏƠ ǇďžƾǄǴƪ!ƒ ƥǀƶ!ƒ Ŏƽ

ƨƥǴùǀ!ƒ ƥùǄƵ ƥƶùƪǅ ĭƦ!ƒ ƨďžŰƒ .[1]"ƱƪĂŰƒ ƾƨƬ!ƒ Ŏƽ ǂŏƠƒƨƞ!ƒ ƘǴǃďžƶ!ƒ ƱŏƤ (ǇĂǂƙŏŰƒ)

ƨƥƬùďž ǇŭǂƫŏǴďžǌǉǫ ŰǫǴďžǌƽŭƙƤƒ ǇďžǅƹƧ!ƒ ĬǃƵ ǴďžǌƽǇŏƱŏƤ!ƒ ƨƪ! ǋďžǅĂ ǋǂŭƙďžǴǄ ǉƨƶƫǅĂ

ÜǇŏďžƪùƙǄďž ǅǌƞĂƨƤ ǂÜƠ! ǇŏƨƤŰƒ ƟƨƼ ƨƪĂ ÜƱŏƤ!ƒ ƨƪ ǁǅďžǉ Ŏƙƥ!ƒĂĂ ǴǇǅ" ǇŏƨƤŭ! ƖƥǴƶƪ

ƱŏùƤ ǴùǌǂĂƠŏ ÜǂƠƞǴǉ ǂŏƠƒƨƞ ǂŏǅďžƵ ǇďžǅǌƞĂƨƤ! ǇŏƠƨƼ Ăǅ ƥŏƵ Ăǅ ƟƨƼ ǅĂŏ ƔĂƛ ƩǄǅ!

.[2]"ǇĂǂƙŏŰƒ

Ĭ!ǫ ƨŏƪƙ ǂŏǄǅƪ ǂ!Űƥ ǋŏƼĂ ƘĂǄǂǇƶ!ƒ ƱŏƤ Ăǌƽ ǂŏƒĂƨǅ! ƻŭƷ!ƒ ĬǃƵ ǂ!ǴƛƒƱŏƤ!ƒ ǴďžǅƔ

ǋùǇƵ ƥǴùƶǄŰƒĂ ǂŏƨƪǀ!ƒ ƖƨƞǌƒƥƶǄ ŎǃƬŰƒ ǇƱĂ!ƒĂ ƩǅƨƒƱǀƪďž Ĭ!ǫ ƖƥĂƶ!ǴǄ ǅǃƠ!ƒ ŎƫŭƙƔ

ÜƘĂùǄǂǇƶ!ƒ ǊƪùǇ ǴùǇǄ ƥùƙďžƒĂ ... ǂŏǊƒĂ ƘĂǄǂǇƵ ƱĂŏƤ Ĭ!ǫ ƴĂƠƙƙ ƾƫƧ!ƒ ƱĂŏƤ ƘǅƥǄĂ"

.[3]... ƖƥŏƥƞǅǴŏƤ Ŏƽ ƴǴƠ!ƒ ǴǄ ƨǀƙƪƒĂ ÜǉƨƑƒĂƥ ƘƶƪƙƒĂ

ǇďžǴƫŏƫǄ ǇǅŰǫ ƻŏƶƗ!ƒĂ ǇǊƒĂ!ƒ ƘĂǄǂǇƶ!ƒ ƱŏƤ! ǂŏǄǅƪ!ƒ ǂ!Űƥ!ƒ ǇďžǅƹƧ!ƒ ĬǃƵĂ

ƴǴùǀƙƨǄ!ƒ ǇùďžĬǌùƫǅ ǇùǂŏǅùǄ!" ǇƱĂ!ƒĂƠǉ ƖƥĂƶ!ǴǄ ǇŏƨƞǌďžǀƒƥǇƵ ƒƥĂƞĂďž ƴƒƽǴďž ƴďžŰƒ

ÜǂǇǴƵ ƨƽǂĬ!ǫ ƘĂǄǂǇƶ!ƒ ƱĂŏƤ ƥďžǄ Ŏǀǃƶƙ ǁ!ƦŎǇƥƒƽĂ ǴǌǄ ƘƨƞǴƙƼ ÜǅƶƵƶ!ƒ ƴĂƥ! ƘǴŏƗďžƠ!ƒĂ

.[4]"ǴǇƙǴǄƒƦƵ ƇǴƽƤǫ ĬǃƵ ǋƱĂŏƤ ăĂǀƙ ŰĂ ÜǇƇƒƨĂ ǇďžǄǴǇƱǄƨŏ ƨƪƞ ƨǄƵ ƖƥĂƶ!ƒĂ

---

(1) ǴǌďžǄ ÜǇŏƗŏǄďž ƱŏƤ ƾƫƧ!ƒ Ü .59 ƒ

(2) ƴƞƨďž!ƒ ǇǋƪƽǇ Ü .59 ƒ

(3) ƴƞƨďž!ƒ ǇǋƪƽǇ Ü .121 ƒ

(4) ƴƞƨďž!ƒ ǇǋƪƽǇ Ü .122 ƒ

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 122.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 517.

(2) [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 7.

(1) [illegible] 25.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] f 97.

(2) [illegible] f 66.

(3) [illegible] f 74.

(4) [illegible] f 80.

المصادر

1. [illegible]

2. [illegible] (2002) [illegible].

3. [illegible] (1992) [illegible].

4. [illegible] (1996) [illegible].

5. [illegible] (1998) [illegible].

6. [illegible] (1999) [illegible].

7. [illegible] (1992) [illegible].

8. [illegible] (2000) [illegible].

9. [illegible] (2010) [illegible].

10. [illegible] (1996) [illegible].

11. [illegible] (1190) [illegible].

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜΣƨǤ5 ƨƒþ Ü!ƑƢþǁɛ ǄžǄžȐ Ĭʓ ǄžĩǄžƨƑĩǁɛ !űΘƈ Ü(2007) ÜƨǆžʅŪƒ Ÿƒ þǃƵ Ɨŏƈ .12

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜΣƨǤ5!ƒ ƨƒþ ÛƔþĭƢǕɛ ƲǴɛǋȐǁɛ ǀƑƻǂƢǅž Ü(1988) ÜŎƞǤǈ ýǴǆžƞ .13

.ǄžƑǄžƳ ÛǄžĩĩǆžơþǕɛ ƒƑƗǀǁɛ ǃƲǴɛþ ÛƘþƑΘǂǤ Ăǁǀ 5ĭþƲǁɛ (1983)ÜŎƞǤǈ ýǴǆžƞ .14

. ǀǋþĭǤ ÛǀƑƨɛþơǂǁ ǃĭǤþƴǁɛǃƨƨƊǄžǁɛ ÛǀǋǄžǁɛ ǃǄžƤ ĂǂƳ ƔƑĩΘǁɛ (1994)ÜŎƞǤǈ ýǴǆžƞ .15

.ǄžƑǄžƳ ÛǃʓƑƾǁɛ ƔþɛȐǋ ÛƒƑƏƤǁɛ ơĩʅƗ ƑǄžơǆžƳ (2008)ÜŎƞǤǈ ýǴǆžƞ .16

1979 ÜǇǴǆžƵ ÜƗŏǉĂǴƶǁ!ƒ ƴǄǴƱǆž!ƒ ýǴǆžƵ ƗŏƶǆžƞÜĬǄžʅǆžǁɛ Ü(1979) :Ɨơ!ƒĂƮ Ǥŏ!Ăƞ .17

.ǇJ.þ ÛǄžɛȐΘǕɛ Û(1984) ÛƗǂǃƒĂT!ƒ ǀƨǆžơ .18

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜΣƨǤ5!ƒ ƨƒþ ÛƒƑƾ ơɛǋƳƈ Ü(2000) ÜǇŏþĂþ Ɨǀ5ƨ .19

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜƗǉǆžƨǄ ƨƒþ ÛƥǆžƳ ĬǆžǂƮ2ĭ Ǆžǁ þǈǆžǁɛ Ü(2006) ÜǀþƮƒĂƨ!ƒ ǇǴƯǆžƨ .20

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜƴŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƨƮǉǀ! ýǆžƨǂ!ƒ ƨƒþ ÜǃǄžơƑƢǁɛ Ü(2005) :ƨŏƨŏơǆž ŎǆžǤʅ .21

ƨƮùǉǀ! ƗùǉǆžƨǄ Û(ƒþøǁɛ ơĭǤƳ) ƔơĭƴǤǁɛ ǀƑʓƑƨǄžǁɛ !ǂΘ Ü(2007) ÜƗƶǃƒĂǀ!ƒ ǇǴǆžŏǀʅ .22

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜƴŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜƴŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƨƮǉǀ! þƨĂ ƨƒþ ÛǃĭəɛǋþǁɛÜ üƑǄžƳǕɛ Ü(2008) ÜΣŏƨƤ Ɨơŏǆžʅ .23

ƨƮùǉǀ! ƗùŏǆžǀƵ!ƒ Ǥù5Ǥŏ ƨƒþ ÜƔơƑøƴǁɛ 5ǋʓ ƀƑǊ2ƨ Ü(2011) :ƗŏƱƵ Ÿƒ þǃƵ ƗŏƱƵ .24

.ǇǴǆžƵ ÜƴŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ

25. [illegible] (1989) [illegible].

26. [illegible] (2009) [illegible].

27. [illegible] (1980) [illegible].

28. [illegible] (2008) [illegible].

29. [illegible] (2006) [illegible].

30. [illegible] (1991) [illegible].

31. [illegible] (1998) [illegible].

32. [illegible] (2001) [illegible].

33. [illegible] (1990) [illegible].

34. [illegible] (2009) [illegible].

35. [illegible] (1986) [illegible].

36. [illegible] (1994) [illegible].

37. [illegible] (2000) [illegible].

.ǇǴǻƵ ÜăƧƾǂ!ƒ ǇǴǻƵ ǂǇǴǻƉ ÜăƥƑƻƽǁǁƐ ƕƴƊǇƜ Ü(2002) ÜƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ƩǇƌǻ .38

ƘǴùƪƒƧƥǃ! ǂùǒƾƧƶ!ƒ ǂƪùƪƌǻ!ƒ Ûƚøǐǈǁǁ ƥƟǴǁǁ Ǐƺ ƀƑǐƟƈ (1982)ÜƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ƩǇƌǻ .39

.ƘĂƧǒƾ ÜƧƬǇ!ƒĂ

.ǇǴǻƵ ÜƽĂƧƬ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƚǋƬ !ǂƑǀ ƚƑƺƐƥƗƳ (2008)ÜƨƒƨƧ!ƒ ƩǇƌǻ .40

.ǇǴǻƵ Üǂƽǵǀƛ!ƒ ƚƧƒƨĂ ÛƑǴǂǀǁǁ ƣǴƴǊ ƼƐƥǋƈ Ü(2008) ÜǂƾǒƒƧƺ ǊƬǴǋ .41

.Ǉǈ .ƥ ÜǊƐƥǐƯǁǁ Ǐǈǂƴ ăƤǁǁ ƯƽǁǁƐ Ü(2011) ÜǂƾǒƒƧƺ ǊƬǴǋ .42

.ǇǴǻƵ Üƴǒƨƍƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǃ! ǂǇǻƨƉ ÛǊƑǴƥƸǁǁ Ü(2000) Üǐ Ƨƒƾ!ƒ ƳƒƨǋNj .43

.Ǌ .ƣ ÛƑƺƑǐ Ǐƺ ƀƑƽǂǁǁ Ăǁǁ Ü(1985) ÜǑƞǇƥƧƥ!ƒ ǐ ƨǻƧ ǊǴǒǋ .44

ÛƥǂǋøǐǴǊǀǁǁǋ ƑøǐƜǋǁǋǈǀǂǁ ŶƐ !Ɛƥ ƾƨ ƨƉǊ ÛƒƐƉǊ ǊƑǴƥƽ Ü(1993) :ǂǇƾǴƵ Ǐǒơ .45

.ǇǴǻƵ

.ǇǴǻƵ Üǂƽǵǀƛ!ƒ ƚƧƒƨĂ ÛƐƣƜ ƐƣǐƟǋ üƜƥ Ü(2000) ÜǂǇƾǴƵ Ǐǒơ .46

[illegible]:

1. [illegible] (2002) [illegible]
[illegible].

2. [illegible] (1994) [illegible] 1968-1993 [illegible]
[illegible].

3. [illegible] (1998) [illegible]
[illegible] 17 [illegible] 1.

4. [illegible]
[illegible]

5. [illegible] (1419) [illegible]
[illegible].

6. [illegible] (1945) [illegible]
[illegible].

7. [illegible] (1968) [illegible]
[illegible].

8. [illegible] (1996) [illegible]
[illegible]

9. [illegible] (1970) [illegible]
[illegible]

10. [illegible] (1996) [illegible]
[illegible]

11. [illegible] (1996) [illegible]
[illegible]

12. [illegible] (2007) [illegible]
[illegible] 61 [illegible] 16.

13. [illegible] (2002) [illegible]
[illegible]

14. [illegible] (1991) [illegible]
[illegible]

15. [illegible] (1996) [illegible]
[illegible]

.16 ǅǐƪǆǀ ǃƸ ǅƺǎǀȈ!ƒ ǅǏǎȈǀ ǅǌ(1998) Ɠ ǅǀǆǆǀƪǀǀǀ ǅǐǀǌǆ ǅǐǀǄǎǀǀǀ Ǐǅ ǅǐǀǀǆǌ ǀƿǀǆǀǆǀǀ ǅƿǆǀǀǀǆǀǀǀ

.134 ǅǅǅ!ƒǏǅǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǀ

.17 ǅǀǀ ǌǄǅ ǌ(2001) ǅƏǀǆ ǅǀǀǀ ǅǆǀǆǀǀǀ ǅƒǅ ǀǀƒǀǀ!ƒ ǀǀǆǏǌ 2001

.18 ǀǅǀ ǀǀǀǅ ǅǀǅ!ƒ ǅǀǆǅ!ƒǅ ǌ(2011) ǅǀǀǆǀ Ǐǅ ǅǀǀǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǀǆǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ

.ǅǀǀǆǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǀǀǆǀ ǅǀǅ 5ǅǀǀǀ ǌǀǀǀǆ.

.19 ǅǀǀ Ǆǀǅ !ǅǀǀ ǌ(1980) ǀǀǆ ǅǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǀ ǆǀǆ ǅ!ƒ ǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǆ ǌǅǀƒ ǅǀǅ

.ƒ!ǅǀǀ ǌǅǀǀ.

.20 ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǅǀ!ƒ ǀǀǀ ǅǀ!ƒ ǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǀ ǌ(2002) ǀǀǆǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ

.1ǅǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǆǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǅǀǀ Ǐǅ ǅǀǀǀǀǀǀ.

.21 ǀǀǀ ǌǀǀǀ ǌ(2002) ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǅƒǅ ǌǀǀǀǀǀ!ƒ ǀǀǀǀǀ!ƒ.

.22 ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀ!ƒ ǌǀǀǀǀǀ ǅƒǅ ǀǀǀǀǀ ǌǀǀǆǀǀ ǌǀǀ 3ǀǀ

.23 ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǌ(1996) ǀǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ!ƒ ǌǀ5!ƒ ǅǀǅǅ3ǌ

.25ǅǀǀǀ.

.24 ǅǀǀǀ ǅǀǀǀ ǅǀǀ!ƒ ǌ(2001) ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ Ǐǅ ǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ

.ǀǀǀǀ ǌǀǀǀǀ!ƒǅ ǀǀǀ! ǀǀǀ!ƒ ǅƒǅ ǌ2000-1967 ǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ

.25 ǀǀ!ǅǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ ǌ(1997) ǀǀ!Y ǀǀǀ ǌ ǀǀǀǀ ǅǀ5 ǀǀ!ƒǅǀǀ ǌǅǀǀǀ ǅƒǅ ǀǀǀǀǀǀ

.ƒ!ǅǅƒ ǀǀǀǀǀ.

.26 ŋŏƧ ƒƧ ŋöljŏƘÜ (1997) ÜƢƱƑƒ ƐǁǀƑŏǝ :ƓƟƘ ƺŤ ǁǉƊǁǀÂÛ ƙƧŋǌƀ: ǌơǌùƥ
.ǁǀƐǥǁǀ ƛƠƴǀƪǁǀƐ ƒÛƶǁƍ ǁǀǌƧǤǋǀǄƒ ƒǀǁƒǌǀ ǁƱǋ ƒǀǁǀƊ ƒǀǁǀƤǀƧƝ ǤǀǌƔƶǀ.

.27 ơƪǇ ǈǌǋƒÖÜ (2000) ƪƴƤǌ ƐǀƩƢƒǁǀ ƥƤƟǀǁǀ ƛǀƔǀƏ ƒǀǁǀƧǀǀ ƒǀǁǀǄƒ ƒǀǇǀùƒÖÜ
.ƒǀƤƧ ǁǀƒǀ ƬƯǀǁ.

.28 ơǌǁƥ ƒǀǁƥƣÖ: (2001) ƳƓƛǀ ǁƐƒ ƪǀƐ ǁƐ ƮǋƐǀÛ ǌƧƒ ƑǌǋǀǁƘÜ ƏƥƥƬ 46Ü
.12 ƒǌƥ

.29 ƤƓǀ ơƪǇ ơƪǇ ǈǌǋ (2005) ǁǀƧƀǄƑƞǀ :ǁǀǀǀƤǀǁǀ ǁǀǀǀǀ ǌǁǀǀ "ǁǀǀǀǀǀƏ ƞƧǋ
ǁǀƨǀǀ! ǁǀƔƤǀƒ" ǁǀƤǀǀƒ ƓǌƞǀƗǀ ǁǀƥǀǌǀ ƮǀǌƨǀǁǀƊ ƘƩ Ƣǀǁǀƥ Ü21ƥǀǀǀǀƞ ƏƏ3.

.30 ƤƓǀ ơƪǇ ơƪǇ ǈǌǋ (2007) ǀǁǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ :ǁǀƧƀǄƑƞǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀǀƤ ƞǀǀ
ǁǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀ ƮǀƤǀ ƒǀƥ ƒǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ƥƤǀǀƘ.

.31 ƤƓǀ ơƪǇ ơƪǇ ǈǌǋ (2007) ǀǁǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ :ǁǀƧƀǄƑƞǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀǀƤ ƞǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀ
ǁǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀ ƮǀƤǀ ƒǀƥ ƒǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ƥƤǀǀƘ.

.32 ƥƧƥ ơƪǀ ǀƤƒǀƥ (1993) ǀǁǀ ƒǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀ ǀǀǀ ƞǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀƘƪǀǀ
ǁǀǀƘǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ: ǁǀǀǀ ƞǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀ ƧǀƤ ǁǀƤǀǀƧ Ü2 ơǀǀ ƒ .

.33 ƧƘǀƥ ǁǀǀǀƤǀ (2004) ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀ ƮǀǀǀǀǀǀǀǁǀǀǀƐ ǁǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀ
ǀǀǀǀ : ǁǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀǀǀƘ
.ƤƧǀǀ ǁǀǀǀǀǀ ƥƤǀǀƘ.

.34 [illegible] (1998) [illegible]

.35 [illegible] (1997) [illegible]

.36 [illegible] (2008) [illegible]

.37 [illegible] (1994) [illegible]

.38 [illegible] (1987) [illegible]

.39 [illegible] (1998) [illegible]

.40 [illegible] 19 [illegible]

.41 [illegible] (1992) [illegible]

.42 ʅ ƥǒʐ ơʅǇ ƨǒơƛ Ǐ Ü(1997) ǈ!ƚ ƪʅƛ ǁlle ƫ : ǁlleǅž ƒǈjƚǈ! ǈƒǈǑǉǈƒƚ ʅ Ǔ ǆŀǈƚŀ

.ƘǍƨǒƛ ǄLJǅƛ!

.43 ʅ ƥǒʐ ƵǍƫ Ü(1985) ǆǅyǅǈ! ƸȈǁǀƒ ʅ ƺǄǁǋƛ ǁllePƒƴʅǆ ƥƨ ƒ!ƚǃǈǛƔ

.ƘǍƨǒƛ ǄǑǅǅǈǉ!ƒ

.44 ʅ ƥǒ ǇƱǒǅǄ Ü(2001) ǁǆƚǈ ǁlle ƫ ǁlle ƥǉǈƐƏ ʅ Ǔ ǆǅƨǂʂ ǁƛ ǆƛǈƨǄʂǈ! ƨƥǉ!ƒ

.2Ʊ ǄƇƇ ư ǒƛ!ƒ

.45 ʅǓǒǑǅǈǓƨƨŽǑǅ Ü(1997) ǁlleǋƥǈǁǉǈ ǀǐƒ ǄǈǐǀǈƑ Ǐ ǍǓǈƥǂǓƒ ǀ ʅ ʅ ǆǅƛǈ ǄǓƚǒǈƨ

.ƘǍƨǒƛ ǄƨƬǄ!ƒǍ ƘƇ ʅ ƒƨƥǉ!

.46 ʅ ƨǋʅ ƨǍơǑ Ǒǒ ƫ ǃǒ!ƒ Ü(1993) ǁlleǅƴƫǁ ǈƥǉǈǁǉǈ Ǎ Ǐǐ ǀǈǁ ǁ ƝǒǋǏ ƥǉƚǁǉǈ Ǔ!

.13ƥǉƞǋ Ü10 ƥƥƵ ǆǁƋǋ ǈǅǋƞ ǅǆƥƨǕƒ ǑǴ ǈǒƥǕƒ ƚƨơǉ! ǃǍǕƒ ƨǋǁƋǋ!ƒ

.47 ʅ ǄǅǄƇ ǃǋƇǀ ƵǗ ǁlle Ü(2004) ǁlleƥǀ ǁlle ǈƥƪǀǂǓǈ ǁlle ǈǑǍǈƧƔ ǈǎǉ ƺǐǐǈǉƬ ǁlle ǈƥǉǉ ǁǍǓǈƯ

.ǅǄǋƵ ǄǈƞǏǅ!ƒ ǁƨƒƨǍ Ǔ(2002-1970) ǑǅǋǀƥǕǁ ǈƻ ƴƥǐƬƭǉ ǁƬƭǉǈ

.48 ʅ ƥǒ ơǋǄƥ Ü(1985) ǄǅǅƇʅǅ!ƒ ǁǈǋƥǉǀǁǅǄ ǈǑǓǉǈǉƯǋǅǓǀǈǓǑƚǒǓǈ ƸǈǑǒƨƩ

.2Ʊ ǄǁƨǋƇǉ!ƒ

.49 ƬǈƇ ƨ ǅǅǄǑǉǈǉ!ƒ Ü(1994) ǁʅƨ ƩƺǏ ƥǉǈƩƥǇ ǁlle ǋǍǈǉ ǁ ǀǐƥǉǍǈǁǆ ǁlleǉǈǉǑ ǁlleǇǈǉǈƚ ǈǑǈƿ

.ǅǄǋƵ ǈǍǁƞǏǅ!ƒ ǁƨƒƨǍ ƘƒƨǍƬǅǋ ǄǃǍǕƒ ǑǴǁǏǅ!ƒ ǅǄǋƵ ǈǁƋǋ ƪƒƨǍ Ǔ ǈǇƥǉǑǈǁǉ

.50 ŢŏžƮ ÜǑǬŏǁơ Ü(1992) ƨƌƀǂǐǆžƃƎ ƀǂǁǍǕǁƃƎ ǆƈ ƀǏǁǍǔǉƎ ƀǂǁǕǐŏǍ: ǊƋƎƀƺƐ ƨǆƈ

ǆƈ ǁƎ ǂ ƂǁǍǔǁƎ Ü ǆƃǉ ƀƎ!ǕƮǁý Ü ǃǁƀ 45.

.51 ŢŏžƮ ÜǑǬŏǁơ Ü(1992) ǁƎ ǂ ƂǁǍǔǁƎ ƀǂǁǍǕǁƃƎǁ ı ƎƐƃƎ ǆƈ ƀǏǁǍǔǉƎ

ƀǂǁǍǕǁƃƎ ƀǂǁǕǐŏǍƀÜ ǆƃǉ ƀƎ!ǕƮǁý Ü ǃǁƀ 46.

.52 ŢŏžƮ ÜǑǬŏǁơ (2005) ƀǂǁǍǕǁ ǁǆǐǁƃƎ ǆƈ ǁǆǐǁƃƎ ǁǆǐƃǍǁ ƀǂǁǐǍǁƃƎ Üǔǐǆƀ ƮƈǕ

.ŢƮƐǍǕƂ ÜǕƮǁƎ!ƃ

.53 ƮƐƮ ǓŏǍ Ǎǔǁ ǁǆƀ ǅǁǁǍ Ü(2001) ƀǂǁǍǕǁƃƎ ǆǐǁ ǁƀǕ ǓǁǕǐ Ǎǔǅƺƀ

.ƘǀƮƀ ÜƘǁƺ!ƃ

.54 ŢǕǁƮ ƀǂǐǁ ǂǍǁ ƀƐǁǔ ǁƀǁ ƀǍǁ ǔƐ ƀǂǁǁ!ƃ ÜǑǁǕ (2004) ǂƃǅ

.ƘǀƮǁǁ ÜƂǁǍǁ!ƃ Ţƀƺ!ƃ ƮƈǕ ÜƀƈƂǁǍ ǂǍƟŢ ǂƀǅǁ ƀƈƂǁǍ.

.55 Ţƀƀƺ ƀƮǁǁ!ƃ ÜǁǁǕ (1994) ƀǂǁǍǕǁƃƎ ǆƈ ǁǐǁ ǁǁǁƃƎ ǆƈ ƀƮƈǕ ƀǂǕǁƎ!ƃ

.ǂƮƀǁ

.56 ŢǕƟ ŢǕ ÜǕǁ (2003) ǂƀǐǁǔƃƎ ƀǂǁǍǕǁƃƎ ƀǂǁǕǐŏǍƀƃƎ ŢƮǂƀƃƀǁ ǁǍǕǁ!ƃ Σ

.ǁƮǁǍǕ!ƃ ÜƘǁƺƂǁ! ǆǁǂǔ

.57 [illegible] (1997) [illegible]

[illegible].

.58 [illegible] (1998) [illegible]

[illegible] .134 [illegible]

.59 [illegible] (2000) [illegible]

[illegible].

.60 [illegible] (2010) [illegible]

[illegible] 26 [illegible]

.61 [illegible] (2008) [illegible]

[illegible].

.62 [illegible] (1999) [illegible]

[illegible].

.63 [illegible] (1994) [illegible]

[illegible].

.64 [illegible] (2007) [illegible]

[illegible] 21 [illegible]

.2 [illegible]

ƖƑƊŽƣøƨƊŽ Ĭƺ ƕƨƐƥƣ Û ƫ ƜƛƐ ƖƑƓƗƳ Ăƛƌ üƢƣƊŽ Ü(2000) Üýǚƕ ƽƒƨƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ .65

.ƇƓ ư ŏƕ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ!ƒ Üƽ ƧT!ƒ ƓŏıŏƧƼƊ Ƨƒƥ ÛĬƓƥyƛƐ ƫ ƜƛƐ

ƘƒƧĂTùǉƜ ÛƕƛŰƣƛƐǋ ƕĭƜƓƛƐ : ƫ ƜƛƐ ƖƑƓƗƳ Ü(1996) Ü ĭ ƧƜƠƞ!ƒ ƟƓƨ!ƒ ƥƕƵ .66

.ƇƓ ư ŏƕ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ!ƒ ÜƗƱƕƒƧ!ƒ

ÜƗùƶŏƛƱ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÛƕĭƐǋƥƛƐǋ ƕƓƑƗƖƛƐ Ĭƺ ƱƐƣƓǕƐ Ü(1984) Ü ĭ ƧĂƕƞ!ƒ ƊŏƧǂ!ƒ ƥƕƵ .67

.2Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ

ƗƛƞƜ ÜƔƥTƑyƊŽƛƐ ƕĭƜƣƥŬƐ ƕĭƐǋƥƛƐ Ĭƺ ƣƥƨƛƐ ƀƑƜƓ Ü(1998) ÜƊŏǋƒƧƕƥ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ .68

.135 ƥƥƶ!ƒ ÜǇƓƜƵ ÜƧƓǂƼƊ

ƒƑøƗƖƛƐ ƣƑøƟƗƐ ÛƣøĭƣƜƛƐ ĬƓƥyƛƐ ĬƓƣŬƐ ƣƨƜƛƐ Ü(2000) Ü ƻ ŏǋ ĂƕƊ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ .69

.ƽTƜƥ Üƒ ƥyƛƐ

ĭ ƥƧĂƨƓŏ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÛƕøĭƐǋƥƛƐ ƣƨƜ :2 ƕĭƣƥƨƛƐ ĂƜƓƛƐ Ü(2003) ÜǇƒĂ ư Ƨ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ .70

.ǇƓƜƵ ÜyŏƨĂƘ!ƒĂ ƧTǉ! ƗŏƜƛƶ!ƒ

Ƨƒƥ ÜƕøĭƓƥyƛƐ ƕøĭƐǋƥƛƐ Ĭøƺ ƕƓƑƗƖƛƐ ƖƑƓƗƳ Ü(2001) ÜǇĂǌƕTƊ ƛ!ƓƜ!ƒ ƥƕƵ .71

.ƽTƜƥ ÜƧƒĂƠ!ƒ

ƘƓƪƒƧƥƛ! ƓŏƓǉ!ƒ ÛƕøĭƓƥyƛƐ ƕĭƐǋƥƛƐ Ĭƺ ƊŽƐǋƜyƛƐ Ü(2011) ÜǇĂǌƕTƊ ƛ!ƓƜ!ƒ ƥƕƵ .72

.ƽTƜƥ ÜƧTǉ!ƒĂ

73. [illegible] (2010) [illegible]

[illegible] .14

74. [illegible] (2003) [illegible]

[illegible] .81

75. [illegible] (1986) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

76. [illegible] (2007) [illegible]

[illegible].

77. [illegible] (2007) [illegible]

[illegible] .1

78. [illegible] (1999) [illegible]

[illegible].

79. [illegible] (1997) [illegible]

[illegible] .14

80. [illegible] (2010) [illegible]

[illegible].

.81 [illegible] (1993) [illegible].

.82 [illegible] (2001) [illegible] .149 [illegible].

.83 [illegible] (2002) [illegible] .163 [illegible].

.84 [illegible] (1993) [illegible].

.85 [illegible] (2001) [illegible] .12 [illegible].

.86 [illegible] (2007) [illegible].

.87 [illegible] (1979) [illegible].

.88 [illegible] (2002) [illegible].

.89 [illegible] (1984) [illegible] .2[illegible] [illegible].

.90 [illegible] (2000) [illegible].

Ĭȥ 5ƑƨǁǁƐ ĂǂƳ 5ƑƨǁǁƐ ƒƑƚǀ ǅƸǊǆƳ ƕĭƥƴƪ Ü(1999)Ü ĭ ĂƱǆ!ƒ ĭ ƥǊ!ƒ ƥǆơǆ .91

.1ƥǁƞǆ!ƒ Ü28ƥƥƺ!ƒ ÜƧǂƽ!ƒ Ǆ!ƓƵ ƚǁƞǆÛ5ƑĭƥƑƧǁǁƐ ǋǉ ƑǄ

ÜƚùǒǆǁƺƮƒ ƔùƙǂƮƒ Ƨƒƥ ÛƕøƸǂǁƐ ƔƥøǊǄƜ (2005)ÜƥǒƧƥ ǇƕƒƮ ǇƪơƮƒ ǇƕƥǆơǆƮ .92

3Ɯ ÜƘĂƧǒƕ

ƚǁƞǆ ÛƕǂƟƥǄǁǁƐ ƒ ƓǁǁƐ ƕĭƜǋǁǋĭƙǄ ǀ ƐƥĭǋǂƚƮ Ûƒ ƐǄǄ ǄƑƓƥƽ :ǇƓƺǆƞ Ǆűƪ ƥǆơǆ .93

.ƧƓǂ5Ǆ

Ĭøȥ ƕøĭƟƐǋƥǁǁƐ ƕøĭǆƓǁǁƐ Ü(2010) ÜǑǇƓùǒƕ!ƒ ǇƪĂƪ .ƥ Ă ƥǒƕƵ ƧƕƓƬ ƥǆơǆ .94

.ǇƓǆƵ ÜƧƬǇǁ! ýƑƒĂ Ƨƒƥ Û ǀ ƑĭǆƓǁǁƐ üǄƑǀƚǋ ǀ ŰŰƣǁǁƐ ƣƣƴƚ : ǊǋǀƥȥƧƑĭǁǁƐ ƫ ǋƬǆ

ƨù ǂƧǆ!ƒ ÛƣƨøƜǁǁƐ ƒƑøƱƣ Ĭȥ ƒƜƟǁǁƐ ƕĭƥƴƪ Ü(2007) :ƥǒƕƵ ƧƕƓƬ ƥǆơǆ .95

.ƘĂƧǒƕ ÜǑƕƧƺ!ƒ Ǒ5ƓǀƛƮƒ

:ƕĭƬøǆǁǁƐ ǀ ƑƓƟƑƬøǄǁǁƐǋ ǀ ƑƓƚƴǁǁƐ ƕĭƜĭƐƥƚƨƌ Ü(2006) ÜƥǒƕƵ ƧƕƓƬ ƥǆơǆ .96

.ƘƓƪƒƧƥ Ü4ƥƥƵ Ü ƫ Ƨƞ ƚƺǆƓƞ ÛƦǀƥǄűǁǁƐ ƕĭƐǋƥ

ƔƓƙǂƮƒ Ƨƒƥ Ûăƥƴƪǁǁ ƐƫǆǂǁǁƕĭǁƑǄƜǁǁƐƔƥǄƑƸǄǁǁƐ Ü(2007) ÜƥǒƕƵ ƧƕƓƬ ƥǆơǆ .97

.ǇƓǆƵ Ü ƚ ǒƥơ!ƒ

ÛƣƥƨǁǁƐ 5ȥƈ ĂǁƌƥƴƪǁǁƐ ƕƟǆƜƈ ǄǄ ƫ ǆǁǁƐ ƥƟƨ Ü(2008) ÜƥǒƕƵ ƧƕƓƬ ƥǆơǆ .98

.ǇƓǆƵ Ü Σ ƧƓƽ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜŸƒ ƧƬǇ ǄǒǋƒƧƕŰ ƚǒƵƒƥƕŰƒ ƚǈĂƥǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƘƒƇƒƧƤ

99. [illegible] (2011) [illegible]

100. [illegible] (2012) [illegible]

101. [illegible] (1997) [illegible] 14. [illegible]

102. [illegible] (1988) [illegible]

103. [illegible] (1964) [illegible] 3. [illegible]

104. [illegible] (1998) [illegible]

105. [illegible] (2004) [illegible]

106. [illegible] (2005) [illegible]

107. [illegible] (1989) [illegible]

Û!ø ƨƑ5 ơƑøĭƦ lƑĭƐǋƥ Ĭƺ ƕĭǆǦƐǋ ƕĭƊƥǁƐ Ü(2000) ÜǂƬơƒƧơ!ƒ ǅŏƪƿ Ĭǌǩǈǆ .108

.Ƨŏǩƪƞǅǆ ǂ!Ǵƪƨ Üƭ Ƨ5ǆ!ƒ ÜƘŏƕ!ƒ ýƈ ǂƶǆǴƞ

.24Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ Üƭ ƧƬǆ!ƒ ƧƒƋ Ü(1975)Üǂƺǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥƞǈǆ!ƒ .109

ƥǋøĭƯ ƕĭƐǋƥ Ĭƺ lƐƄƐƥ5 :ĬƏƐǋƥǁƐ ƫ ǆǁƐ ƕǴƥƑƭǅ Ü(2001) ÜǂƶƕǴƕƧ Ĭƪ Ăǆ .110

.149 ƥƥƶ!ƒ ÜƧǴǂ5Ɗ ǂǁƞǆ Û ŶƐ ƥƬǆ !ĭǉƐƥǴŪ ƥƤƟǁƐ

.17 ƥƥƶ!ƒ ÜýĂƮ5 ǂǁƞǆ ÛĬƏƐǋƥǁƐ ƥƑǅyǅǁƐ Ĭưƪǂ Ü(1998) ÜƨƒƨƧ!ƒ Ʃǈǆ .111

ĬƺƑƭǩǁƐ ƦlƥǅǁƐ ÛĬǴơŬƐ ơ5ƑǆǁƐ üĭǁơ Ü(2000) ÜŎƵƨǴƕ!ƒ ƥƶƪĂ ŎǁŏĂƧ!ƒ ǇǴƞŏǆ .112

.2Ʊ ÜƇǴư ŏƕ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ!ƒ ÜĬǴƥyǁƐ

Ƨƒƥ ÛƕøĭǴƥyǁƐ ƕĭƐǋƥǁƐ Ĭƺ ƑǊǂƑĭǂƜǂǋ ƕĭƥyƪǁƐ ƕƩǂǁƐ Ü(2003) ÜƔĂlƶŏ ƧƮǴǉ .113

.ǇǴǆƵ ÜƩ ƧǴ5!ƒ

lƧƒƨĂ Û lƐƦø lǂƥǅǋ lƐƃƑƮøƺ :ǅơƥŬƐ Ĭøƺ ƕĭƐǋƥǁƐ Ü(2002) Üƥƒƥơ ýŏƕǉ .114

.ǇǴǆƵ Üǂ5Ǵlƛ!ƒ

ƕøĭƐǋƥǁƐ Ĭƺ ƕĭƬǆ lƑƨƐƥơ : ƥƮƑƟǁƐ ƱƑƜǋƥǴ ƕǴƑǂllƐ Ü(2008) Üƥƒƥơ ýŏƕǉ .115

.ǇǴǆƵ ÜǇǴǆƵ ǂǈǴǆƊ ÛƕĭǆơƥŬƐ

Ĭøƺ ƒƐƥøYŬƐ ƕǉƑǂǅ ƕĭƐǋƥ Ĭƺ ĬƏƐǋƥǁƐ ƒƑƯơǁƐ Ü(2009) Üǁƥǆƒ Ăơ ƥĂƞǈ .116

.ǇǴǆƵ Üǂ5Ǵlƛ!ƒ lƧƒƨĂ ÜƦƐƦƥǁƐ Ƨ ǆǅǁ ƒƐƥƨǁƐ lƑƟƯƑǆ

.ǇǴǆƵ ÛƕǆǅƦƈ ƥƐơ ÛƕĭǆơƥŬƐ ƕĭƐǋƥǁƐ ƼĭƥƯ ĂǂY lƑǅǗY ÜýǴư ǉ ĂƕƊ ǋŏƨǉ .117

ǇǑʅùơ) ÛƪøĭǝƐǋƥǁƐ ƪøĞƥШǂǁƐ Ǐƺ ǀƐƅƐƥƽ : Ƨ ĭƥǪ ƪΘĭǅƨ ÜƠ!ǴƮ!ƒ ýǴư ǉ .118

Ü(ǇƒĂTǉ

Ƨƒƥ ÛȐƐȐǪøǁƐ Ƨ ǆǅ ǀƒĭƐǋƥ Ǐƺ Ǐǆƨǁ ƅƒǆǴǁƐ Ü(2000) ÜǀƥƵǴʅǆ ƥǆơ ýƒĂǉ .119

.ǇǴǆƵ Üýǆƨǂ!ƒ

Ɣùǩǂ!ƒ Ǆ!ǴƵ ÛƪǴƥШǂǁƐ ƥƒǄǩǟ ǪȿǆǁƐǋ ƒǪŬƐ Ǐƺ ǀƒƨƐƥǪ Ü(2011) ÜƧǌǉ ĭƥǴǋ .120

.ƥƪƨǫ Ü ǂ ŏƥơ!ƒ

ǏøǴƥƴǁƐ ƘƐƥøǂǁƐ Ǐøƺ ƥĭTøȿǁƐ Ǐ|ΘǅǁƐ ǀƒǴǂƳ Ü(2008) ÜƧǌǆʅƒ ǄTǴǌ!ƒ .121

ÜƧTùǉ!ƒĂ ǂǴùơƪű! ǂùŏƪƧƶ!ƒ ǂǂƪT!ƒ Û ƹ ƥƱǁƐǋ ǀƒǄƐƥ|ǁƐǋ ƥƒǴǪŬƐ : ǏǄǘƨŰƐǋ

.ƘĂƧŏƪ

ƔƥƐȐǋ ÛŶƐ ƥTøǆ !ĭǉƐƥǴǟ üƒǄǇƳ Ǐƺ ǏǝƐǋƥǁƐ ǪƥƨǁƐ Ü(2004) ÜǇǴƪƶT ǄǴŏǋ .122

ǇǴǆƵ ÜɣŏƨĂǩ!ƒĂ ƧTǉǆ! ĭƥǉǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǇǴǆƵ ÛƪƺƒȿǩǁƐ

.118 ƥƥƶ!ƒ ÜƧǴǂƽƊ ǂǁŋǆ ÛǈǴǂƒ|ǋ ƫ ǆǁƐ ƼǂƽÜ(1994) ÜΘĂǂƧƼ ΣǴŏ!ǫ .123

Ü ăĂǉŏǉ Ƨƒƥ Ü ǏǴǪŬƐ ƫ ǆǁƐ Ǐƺ ǀƒĭƐǪǴǁƐ Ǆƺ :üűǊǂƨŰƐ Ü(2009) ÜƧŏƮǉ!ƒ ǇǑʅǴŏ

.ǴŏƧĂʅ

ǏøǴƥƴǁƐ ƘƐƥøǂǁƐ Ǐøƺ ƘøΘǴ : ƫ ǆǁƐ ǀƒǴǂƳ Ü(2008) ÜǑʅŏƧƥŰƒ ƻ ʅĂŏ .124

.ƔƧƺǆ!ƒ ÜƘǴƪƧǴǆ ƘƒƧĂTǉǆ ÛƥTƒƴǅǁƐ ăǪȿǆǁƐ ƒƒƱǪǁƐǋ

G.Genette: Seuils. Collection Seuils. Paris. 1987 .125

Abstract

Preparation:

Thikrayaat Medhat Kamengi

Supervision:

Dr. Khalil Mohammed Al-Sheekh

parallel Text in Jordanian Novel

This study tries to show impact the textual thresholds, and reveal of its importance and multiple functions in the text.

The study proceeded towards that end -beginning- to determination the meant by different textual thresholds and show most prominent its attributes on the lexical level firstly, and in the old critical studies secondly, down to its study in the modern criticism.

Study's end was practical, no theoretical end, after that, it started to preview the Jordanian novelist texts, and selection what suit them the study, and it focused on the novelists: Ibrahim Naserallah, Mo'unes Al-Razaz, Jamal Naji and Samiha Khrees in study threshold of title and its analysis, But other textual thresholds, diversity its Writers according to study requisites.

The study followed two-pronged approach: descriptive to partials of the study, and analytic applied aims to approaches the texts from the inside. Also it did not ignore the Simeology trend which specialized with the signals and connotation science, where it dealt thresholds of texts in Jordanian novelist works and various signs.